

**The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library**

Presented by

Dr. Baridbaran Mukerji

RMICL-8

13436



ILLUSTRATIONS
OF
BRITISH HISTORY, BIOGRAPHY, AND MANNERS,
IN THE REIGNS OF
HENRY VIII, EDWARD VI, MARY, ELIZABETH, AND JAMES I,
EXHIBITED IN A SERIES OF
ORIGINAL PAPERS,
SELECTED FROM THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE NOBLE FAMILIES OF
HOWARD, TALBOT, AND CECIL;
CONTAINING,
Among a variety of interesting Pièces, a great Part of the Correspondence of
ELIZABETH, AND HER MINISTERS,
WITH GEORGE, THE SIXTH EARL OF SHREWSBURY,
during the fifteen years in which MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS remained in his custody:
WITH NUMEROUS NOTES AND OBSERVATIONS.

By EDMUND LODGE, Esq. PURSUIVANT OF ARMS, AND F.S.A.

ORNAMENTED WITH PORTRAITS, &c.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

SOLD BY G. NICOL, BOOKSELLER TO HIS MAJESTY, PALL-MALL.

MDCCLXI.

1791

R.M.T.C. LIBRARY	
Acc No	
Class No.	
Date:	
St. Card	
Class	
Cat	
St. Card	
Check	

TO THE MOST NOBLE
CHARLES DUKE OF NORFOLK,
EARL MARSHAL OF ENGLAND, &c.

MY LORD DUKE,

IT is the common error of a new candidate for literary credit to obtrude himself on the notice of an eminent person, merely for the sake of prefixing a brilliant name to his works: In the indulgence of this impertinent vanity, the obligation of the author to offer, or the patron's inclination to receive, are seldom duly considered; and the latter charitably accepts, without a right to possess, what the former with so little ceremony hath recommended to his protection. In addition, however, to the truly flattering distinction of being allowed thus to ad-

dress the first Nobleman of my Country, I hope I have the good fortune to place these sheets at your Grace's feet with singular propriety.

Their chief contents are an extensive correspondence of four great Peers from whom your Grace is descended, extracted from that fine collection of manuscripts which, by the munificence of your Predecessor, Henry Duke of Norfolk, was committed to the care of the Officers of Arms: To these your Grace hath permitted me to make a most valuable addition from your family papers: And the observations by which I have endeavoured to elucidate the whole, are mostly drawn from that great fund of historical and biographical, as well as genealogical information, the College of Arms; a public body whose functions and records, so materially necessary to the safe descent as well of private property as of family honours, are effectually guarded by that great hereditary Presidency now so happily vested in your Grace's person.— Such are my obligations; and upon these motives I

boldly step forward to offer as a just debt, what it would ill become me to present as a compliment.

Independent, perhaps, of these considerations, your Grace's usual encouragement of historical literature might be fairly pleaded as an apology for this claim on your attention: But, my Lord Duke, your illustrious ancestors were so intimately connected with the great affairs of England during the century to which this work relates, that your Grace hath a peculiar interest in every new attempt to render the knowledge of that period more correct.—Favoured by the wisdom, or persecuted by the injustice of various Monarchs, we view with delight the house of Howard, shining in all situations, a splendid ornament on the page of history.

Your Grace's imitation of those great examples is a topic on which I must not treat: I am too far removed by inequality of condition to add a testimony which the general opinion renders needless. Your Grace will ap-

prove of my silence; the public of its motive; and I shall escape the charge of flattery from the few to whom your Grace's character may not have been described.

I have the honour to be,

with the greatest respect,

My Lord Duke,

Your Grace's most faithful

and most devoted servant,

EDMUND LODGE.

*College of Arms,
May, 1791.*

INTRODUCTION.

THE advantages which may be derived from the publication of ancient original papers have been so frequently and so amply discussed that little remains to be said in the general recommendation of such collections. They present to us a series of facts too numerous, and too minute, to be inserted in the history of a country: yet on these communications the historian must in a great measure depend, as the surest guides to truth, the only safeguards against partiality, and the lights which will direct him to the first principles of his literary duty. Minute historical facts are to history as the nerves and sinews, the veins and arteries, are to an animated body: They may not separately exhibit much of use, elegance, or just proportion, but taken collectively, they furnish strength, spirit, and existence itself: An historian who hath neglected to study them knows but the worst half of his profession, and, like a surgeon who is ignorant of anatomy, sinks into a mere manual operator. Unfortunately, however, the modern author of a general history usually contents himself with compiling from the most reputable of his predecessors. He sees only the more bold and prominent features of the picture he is about to copy, or to caricature, and heightens or depresses them as his fancy, or rather a sort of party spirit, leads him. He seems to think the scale of his canvas too extensive for the admission of delicate lights and shades, but as he cannot do without light and shade, he introduces them blended in large and distorted masses, and sacrifices the truth of his subject to the splendor of composition.

But these miscellaneous gleanings of antiquity always contain much information of another order, which, from certain ill-founded notions of the dignity fancifully attached to the study of history, it hath been the fashion to exclude from publications of this kind. Under this head may be classed anecdotes of eminent persons, who here become their own biographers, and involuntarily present their characters to the view of posterity: The disclosure of the minute springs of political plans, whose almost imperceptible influence probably yet exists in our system: The communication of obsolete customs peculiar to every age, which, not being properly within the province of history, have hitherto remained unnoticed: And a variety of circumstances of smaller importance, on which the apt phrase *mugæ antiquæ* reflects no discredit; which generally impart some degree of useful knowledge, and, at the worst, afford an innocent and an elegant amusement.

For genuine illustrations then of history, biography, and manners, we must chiefly rely on ancient original papers. To them we must turn for the correction of past errors; for a supply of future materials; and for proofs of what hath already been delivered to us. Our attention, however, hath been of late so frequently attracted in vain by pretences of new lights, and extraordinary discoveries, as to render all promises of that kind suspicious: As to the peculiar contents, therefore, of the following pages, their own merits must plead for them; they are before the Public, and will meet with the reception which they deserve. It is neither prudent nor modest in an Editor of these days to insist on the ancient right of conducting his reader to the choicest curiosities of his cabinet: They will derive no additional credit from his boasting, and can suffer no injury from his silence.

These few observations premised, the Editor begs leave to state briefly the several sources from whence the following papers have been obtained; the plan which he hath adopted for their arrange-

ment ; and the means whereby he hath attempted to elucidate their contents ; and will conclude with some account of the four Earls of Shrewsbury, whose venerable remains have supplied the chief part of the collection.

The manuscripts distinguished by the title “ Talbot Papers,” were extracted from fifteen volumes which are preserved in the library of the College of Arms, to which they were given, with many others of singular curiosity, by Henry, sixth Duke of Norfolk of the Howards. They contain upwards of six thousand original letters, to, or from, the fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh, Earls of Shrewsbury ; besides many valuable public papers which are foreign from the intention of this work ; such as royal surveys, muster-rolls of several of the midland counties, abbey leases, and other topographical matters of importance. The chapter books of the College are nearly silent with respect to this splendid gift, and we must have contented ourselves with merely knowing that the collection still existed there, but for a MS. with the loan of which his Grace the Duke of Roxburgh lately honoured the Editor. It consists of transcripts from several of the Talbot papers, and was probably once the property of the laborious Mr. Strype, as extracts from some of the letters contained in it are to be found scattered in his various works, and may perhaps be occasionally recognized by the reader of the following sheets. Two memorandums which appear at the beginning of the book afford us as much intelligence as the subject requires.

“ I doe humbly desire those that will take the paines to read over
“ or peruse these copies of letters following, in respect of my
“ age, and weaknesse of eyesight, to pardon the badd writeing,
“ and to correct and amend the faults, errors, and mistakes
“ therein. The twentieth of October, 1676.

“ J. H. of L.”

“ The courteous reader is likewise desired to take notice that
“ by the favour of the right honourable the Earle of Norwich,
“ I having access to the evidences in Sheffield Mannor, 1671,
“ at severall tymes, from amids multitudes of waste papers,
“ and the havock that mice, ratts, and wett, had made, I
“ rescued these letters, and as many more as I have bound up
“ in 15 volums, and have more to gett bound; wherby they
“ may be perfected for the use of posterity, in my Lord Mar-
“ shall's library, or where els his Lordshipp will please to dis-
“ pose of them. May 14, 1677.

“ N. JOHNSTON.”

To these persons then we find that Henry, Earl of Norwich, (soon after Duke of Norfolk) committed the charge of examining and methodizing this great body of papers. The former was John Hopkinson, of Lofthouse, near Wakefield, Clerk of the Peace for the West Riding of Yorkshire: the latter, Nathaniel Johnston, a physician at Pontefract. Both were antiquaries of some eminence;* yet the Talbot Manuscripts are most confusedly arranged; and the dates, and even the signatures, are frequently mis-stated in the indorsements, which are written by Doctor Johnston.

In one of the foregoing minutes Doctor Johnston clearly points out the second division of our papers. He tells us that he had yet “ more to get bound.” From that residue, which hath been for above a century buried in the multiplicity of MSS. belonging to his Grace's family, the Duke of Norfolk was pleased to permit the Editor to select those pieces which it hath been thought fit to denominate “ Howard Papers;” not only because they have been retained in the possession of that noble house, but on account of the large additions made to the original collection by Thomas, second

* See Mr. Gough's *Apcc. of Brit. Topography*, vol. ii.

Earl of Arundel. The whole consists of about five hundred letters; the superior importance of which, with regard to the secret history of Mary's imprisonment, as well as many passages on other delicate subjects in the unpublished MSS. seem to indicate that the separation of them from the Talbot Papers was not merely accidental.

The Cecil Papers came about forty years since into the possession of the Editor's father, as residuary legatee to a lady whose maiden name was Nelme; and who was first married to one of the ancient Surrey family of Byne, and afterwards to the Rev. William Hollier, Vicar of Carshalton, in that county: It may possibly be discovered from this statement how they fell into her hands, of which the Editor confesses himself to be wholly ignorant. They comprise about one thousand original MSS. which evidently appear to have been detached from the vast treasure of state relics at Hatfield, previously to the publications of Haynes and Murdin, and supply many links to the curious chain of correspondence which those gentlemen disclosed. They are of several dates, from the commencement of Sir William Cecil's ministry under Edward the Sixth to the death of the first Earl of Salisbury; so seldom connected with each other, and of such various degrees of merit, that there can be little doubt of their having been hastily snatched from their proper repository by an illicit hand. Impressed with this opinion, the Editor lately did himself the honour of presenting them to the Marquis of Salisbury, and they are now in his Lordship's possession.

From these united funds comes the selection which is here offered to the public: With regard to the arrangement of its ancient materials, and the general method of the work, a very few words will be necessary. The Papers are placed, as nearly as their dates could be ascertained, in a precise chronological order; and are no otherwise divided than into four sections, by the several accessions of the Monarchs to whose reigns they respectively belong. They are literally transcribed, even to the retention of their abbreviations; not

with that whimsical taste which suffers inscriptions to remain illegible rather than remove the rust which obscures them, but for the sake of certain valuable intelligence with regard to our language which may be fairly expected from the observation of the varied orthography of an whole century. Those readers, however, to whom such an help may be necessary, will meet with a key to these difficulties in a table which precedes the Papers.

In the notes will be found explanations of obscurities in the text ; historical illustrations of important passages ; notices of persons and places casually mentioned in the letters ; and memoirs, at greater length, of the several writers. These numerous scraps of information were chiefly collected in the College of Arms ; the Editor's official connection with which irresistibly tempted him to avail himself of those extensive aids to British History and Biography, under the Tudors and the Stuarts, which its most curious library peculiarly affords.

The very ancient portrait of John Talbot, the great ancestor of all the Earls of Shrewsbury, a plate from which is prefixed to the first volume, likewise remains in that College. It is said to have been brought thither at the time of the great fire, from St. Paul's Church, where it hung near the monument of his second Countess, Margaret Beauchamp ; and Stowe's confused account of the embellishments of her tomb favours the tradition. The head of George, the sixth Earl, which is the frontispiece to the second, is taken from a painting in the possession of the Reverend Thomas Bancroft, of Chester, whose kind and polite condescension to the request of a stranger is here most thankfully acknowledged. The originality of this picture is indisputably determined by a singular circumstance—the inscription, which is closely imitated in the engraving, was written by the hand of Gilbert, Lord Talbot, the son and successor of the depicted Earl. For the use of the beautiful drawing of Arabella Stuart, engraved in the third volume, among many other

marks of unexpected favour, the Editor is obliged to the Honourable Horace Walpole, whose flattering notice of this work in its progress, hath considerably lessened the doubt and anxiety which usually attend a first publication, and will always be remembered with equal pride and gratitude.

It is in order to prevent an unreasonable increase of the marginal observations that the Editor proposes to make some slight additions in this place to the many particulars of the illustrious house of Talbot which will be found in the following sheets.

GEORGE, Earl of Shrewsbury, with whose correspondence our collection opens, was the eldest son of John, the third Earl of his family, by Catherine, daughter of Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, and succeeded his father, June 28, 1473. In 1487, being then in his nineteenth year, he fought in the presence of Henry VII. at the bloody battle of Stoke, and in the autumn of 1491 attended him in his warlike expedition to Boulogne. He is said to have been a Privy Councillor to that Prince; and Collins's Peerage, upon the weak authority of Polydor Vergil, informs us that he was sworn in 1485, which is most improbable, for he was then barely sixteen years old. In the following reign, however, we find him a member of that council with which it commenced, composed, as Lord Herbert says, "of scholars and soldiers." Henry VIII. likewise at his accession, gave him the honourable office of Steward of the Household; in 1513 appointed him Captain of the Vanguard in the army which besieged Therouenne; and in 1522 Lieutenant General of the North. He was an evidence in the great cause between the King and Catherine of Arragon, his deposition on which occasion is preserved by the noble author lately quoted. It was favourable to the King's purpose, and consequently adverse to Wolsey, among whose enemies the Earl now ranked himself, and we accordingly find him a subscriber to the articles which were preferred against that Prelate on the 1st of December, 1529, and also to that earnest

letter of the 30th of July in the following year, by which the Parliament conjured the Pope to pass the sentence of divorce. The Cardinal, who was soon after arrested at his episcopal house of Cawood, was permitted, on his way towards London, to repose himself for a fortnight in the Earl's custody. During this sojournment in Sheffield Castle, where he experienced the most kind and delicate treatment, Wolsey was attacked by the disease which carried him off at Leicester Abbey. In 1536 the Earl, then nearly seventy years of age, appeared again in the field, and, by a timely, but dangerous service, had the chief share in quelling Aske's rebellion. Upon this pressing occasion, finding himself at a great distance from the Court, and surrounded by a barbarous people who grew every hour more disaffected, he ventured on the bold measure of raising troops by his own personal authority, and had nearly subdued the insurgents in Yorkshire before the arrival of his pardon, which, from a Prince of Henry's character, he was by no means sure of obtaining. This was the last memorable act of his life. He died at his manor of Wingfield, in Derbyshire, July 26, 1541, and was buried at Sheffield, where his magnificent monument remains. Dugdale's Baronage informs us that he ordered by his will, "dated August 29, in the 29th of Henry VIII. that a tomb of marble should be set over his grave, with three images to be laid therein; one of himself, in a mantle of garters; another of his deceased wife, in her robes; and the third, of his wife then living;"* but the latter lies, with her family, at Erith, in Kent.

This great Peer had by the former of these ladies (Anne, daughter of the amiable and unfortunate Lord Hastings) eleven children. Henry, who died young, and was buried in the Priory of Calke, in Derbyshire; Francis, his successor; two sons, successively baptized John, who died infants; William, styled in the family pedigrees Marshal of

* See plates at page 300 of this volume.

Ireland ; and Richard. The daughters were, Margaret, wife to Henry Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland ; Anne ; Dorothy ; Mary, married to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland ; and Elizabeth, to William Lord Dacre, of Gillesland. His second Countess, Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Richard Walden, of Erith, brought him a son and a daughter : John, who died unmarried ; and Anne, married first to Peter Compton, son and heir of Sir William Compton, Knight, and, secondly, to William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke.

FRANCIS, the fifth Earl, though a nobleman of no ordinary abilities, appears to have been confined almost entirely to a military life, and his services in that line are largely detailed in the first volume of this work. He was born in Sheffield Castle in the year 1500, and was summoned to the House of Peers in the lifetime of his father, whom he succeeded in the appointment of Lieutenant General of the North. On the 17th of May, 1545, he was installed a Knight of the Garter : An original letter, written to him on that occasion by the King, remains in the archives of the College of Arms.

“ *HENRY R.*

“ Right trusty and right welbeloved cousein and counseiller we
 “ grete you well ; acerteynyng you that, in consideration as well
 “ of your approved treuthe and fidellitie, as also of yo^r knightly
 “ courage, and vallyaunte actes, w^t other your probable merites
 “ experiently knowen in sundry behalfe, we, with our compagnions
 “ of the noble Order of the Gartier, assembled at ellection holden
 “ this daye at our house of Sainte James, by Westmester, have
 “ ellecte and chosen you, amongeste other, to be one of the com-
 “ paignions of the sayde Order, as your sayde merytes condignely
 “ requyre ; and therefore we will that with all conveniente dilli-
 “ gence, upon the sighte hereof, you addresse you unto our pre-
 “ sence, to receive such things as to the saide Order apperteinethe.

“ Yeven under our signett, at our saide house, the xxiiiith day of
 “ Aprell, the xxxviith yere of our reigne.

*“ To our right trustie and right welbelovid
 “ cousin and counsaillor th’ Erle of Shreus-
 “ bury, our Lieutenant Generall in the
 “ North Parts.”*

In the spring of 1547 he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the counties of York, Lancaster, Chester, Derby, Stafford, Salop, and Nottingham ; in the following year, Justice of the Forests North of Trent ; and, on Mary’s accession, President of the Council in the North. The bravery, prudence, and fidelity, which had distinguished him in these important public situations, induced Elizabeth to retain him among those few servants of the late reign whom she admitted to her Privy Council when she mounted the Throne, but his steady adherence to the religion of his ancestors probably obstructed his further promotion. Of the whole body of the temporal Peers, who had so lately and unanimously subscribed to Mary’s recognition of the Papal authority, only this nobleman, and one more (Viscount Montague) could now be found to oppose the revocation of that concession. He survived this uncourtly act of sincerity but for a few months, and dying September 21, 1560, was buried with his father at Sheffield.

Earl Francis married, first, Mary, daughter of Thomas Lord Dacre of Gillesland, by whom he had issue George, who succeeded to his honours ; Thomas, who died unmarried ; and Anne, wife to John Lord Bray : Secondly, Grace, widow of Robert Shakerley, of Holme in Cheshire, who proved childless. Very soon after the death of the latter lady, whose family name hath not been transmitted to us, the Earl made an overture of marriage to the Lady Pope, widow of the famous founder of Trinity College, Oxford. Some original letters which passed between these experienced

wooters upon that occasion are extant in the unpublished Talbot MSS. but the etiquette of courtship in those days required more time than could be spared by two lovers whose united years made up somewhat more than a century, and the good old Earl was arrested by death when perhaps he had not made half his advances.

GEORGE, the sixth Earl, in common with the young nobility of his time, first presents himself to us in the field. In October, 1557, he was sent by his father, at the head of a strong force, to aid the Earl of Northumberland, then pent up in Alnwick Castle by a Scottish army; and remained in service on the borders for some months after. On the 24th of April, 1560, the order of the Garter was conferred on him, and in the summer of 1565 he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the counties of York, Nottingham, and Derby. He exercised the office of High Steward of England at the arraignment of the Duke of Norfolk, and succeeded that nobleman in the office of Earl Marshal. In January 1568-9, the Queen of Scots was committed to his custody, and from that remarkable period till his death the most material circumstances of his history will be found in the uninterrupted series of letters between him and his friends, which composes the second volume. In perpetual danger from the suspicions of one Princess and the hatred of another; devoted to a service which it is to be hoped his heart did not approve; vexed by the jealousy and rapacity of an unreasonable wife, and by the excesses and quarrels of his sons, from whom he was obliged to withdraw that authoritative attention the whole of which was required by his charge; we shall view this nobleman through the long space of fifteen years, relinquishing that splendor of public situation, and those blandishments of domestic life, which his exalted rank and vast wealth might have commanded, to become an instrument to the worst of tyrants, for the execution of the worst of tyrannies. Be it remembered, however, in apology for him, that he lived in a time when obedience to the will of the monarch was considered as the

crown of public virtue—when man, always the creature of prejudice, instead of disturbing the repose of society with his theory of natural liberty, erred, with equal absurdity, but less danger, in the practice of unconditional submission.

He had by his first wife, Gertrude, daughter of Thomas Manners, first Earl of Rutland of that family, four sons, and three daughters. Francis, Lord Talbot, who married Anne, the daughter of William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, and died without issue in 1582: Gilbert: Henry, who had by his wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Reyner, of Overton Longvile in Huntingdonshire, and widow of Thomas Holcroft, two daughters: (Gertrude, married to Robert Pierrepont, afterwards Earl of Kingston; and Mary, to Sir William Armine, of Osgodby in Lincolnshire) Edward, who married Joan, eldest daughter and coheir of Cuthbert, the last Lord Ogle, and died childless in 1617. The daughters were, Catherine, wife of Henry Herbert, Earl of Pembroke: Mary, married to Sir George Savile, of Barrowby in Lincolnshire: and Grace to Henry Cavendish, eldest son of Sir William Cavendish.

The Earl's second wife, Elizabeth, by whom he had no children, was too remarkable a character to be slightly mentioned. She was a daughter and coheir to John Hardwick, of Hardwick in Derbyshire, and had been already thrice married; to Robert Barley, of Barley in that county; to Sir William Cavendish, who is mentioned above; and to Sir William St. Lo, Captain of the Guard to Queen Elizabeth. She prevailed on the first of these gentlemen, who died without issue, to settle his estate on her, and her heirs, who were abundantly produced from her second marriage: Her third husband, who was very rich, was led by her persuasions to make a similar disposition of his fortune, to the utter prejudice of his daughters by a former wife; and now, unsated with the wealth and the caresses of three husbands, she finished her conquests by marrying the Earl of Shrewsbury, the richest and most powerful Peer of his time.

“ Him she brought,” (says a right reverend author, who thought it became him to speak kindly of her because he had preached her great grandson’s funeral sermon) “ to terms of the greatest honour and “ advantage to herself and her children ; for he not only yielded to “ a considerable jointure, but to an union of families, &c.” In other words, she drew the Earl into the same disgraceful and imprudent concessions which she had procured from his unlucky predecessors ; and, partly by intreaties, partly by threats, induced him to sacrifice, in a great measure, the fortune, interest, and happiness, of himself and his family, to the aggrandizement of her children by Sir William Cavendish. To sum up her character with the brevity here required—she was a woman of a masculine understanding and conduct ; proud, furious, selfish, and unfeeling. She was a builder, a buyer and seller of estates, a money lender, a farmer, and a merchant of lead, coals, and timber : When disengaged from these employments, she intrigued alternately with Elizabeth and Mary, always to the prejudice and terror of her husband. She lived to a great old age, continually flattered, but seldom deceived, and died in 1607, immensely rich, and without a friend.

The Earl was withdrawn by death from these complicated plagues on the 18th of November, 1590, and lies buried at Sheffield, under a grand monument,* with a Latin epitaph, stating at great length the principal occurrences of his life. Both the tomb and the inscription were, as nearly as might be, compleated by himself: He foretold, as one of Dugdale’s MSS. in the College of Arms informs us, that his heirs would neglect to make that small addition which necessarily fell to their charge ; and it turned out so, for the space which should contain the date of his death remains a blank to this day.

* See plates in vol. ii. page 240.

GILBERT, the seventh Earl, came into public life when the English nation was rapidly emerging from that simplicity of manners to which it had so long been confined by bigotry and war. We shall accordingly observe in his character certain amiable features, and certain faults, which were equally unknown to his ancestors. We shall find him the accomplished courtier, and well educated gentleman, occasionally relapsing into the pomp and the ferocity of an ancient Baron. The story of his public life lies within a narrow compass, for he was never called to any high office of the state, though apparently better qualified than any of his predecessors of whom we have been treating. His case in this respect was peculiarly hard; for though it should seem that Elizabeth passed him over upon some suspicion of his disaffection to her, yet in the next reign he appears to have been thrust aside as one of the old followers of her Court. He was summoned to Parliament as a Baron a few months before his father's death; was installed a Knight of the Garter on the 20th of June, 1592; in 1596 went Ambassador to France to ratify the treaty of alliance with Henry the Great; and was appointed by James, at his accession, Chief Justice of the Forests North of Trent. He married Mary, third daughter of Sir William Cavendish, a lady who seems to have inherited no small portion of her mother's extraordinary disposition, as will be fully proved by the following curious anecdote, which was taken from a MS. in the possession of the Rev. Sir Richard Kaye, Dean of Lincoln, entitled, "Johnson's Extracts from Norfolk Papers," and communicated to the Editor by J. C. Brooke, Esquire. "In 1592 the " families of Cavendish and Stanhope, in the county of Nottingham, " were upon exceeding ill terms, insomuch that blood was shed on " both sides. The following is a copy of a message sent by Mary " Cavendish, Countess of Salop, to Sir Thomas Stanhope, of Shel- " ford, Knight, by one George Holt, and Williamson; and delivered

“ by the said Williamson, February 15, 1592, in the presence of
 “ certain persons whose names were subscribed——“ My Lady hath
 “ commanded me to say thus much to you. That though you be
 “ more wretched, vile, and miserable, than any creature living;
 “ and, for your wickedness, become more ugly in shape than the
 “ vilest toad in the world; and one to whom none of reputation
 “ would vouchsafe to send any message; yet she hath thought good
 “ to send thus much to you—that she be contented you should
 “ live, (and doth no waies wish your death) but to this end;
 “ that all the plagues and miseries that may befall any man may
 “ light upon such a caitiff as you are; and that you should live to
 “ have all your friends forsake you; and, without your great re-
 “ pentance, which she looketh not for because your life hath been
 “ so bad, you will be damned perpetually in hell fire.” With
 “ many other opprobrious and hatefull words, which could not be
 “ remembered, because the bearer would deliver it but once, as
 “ he said he was commanded; but said if he had failed in any thing,
 “ it was in speaking it more mildly, and not in terms of such dis-
 “ dain as he was commanded.”

The Earl had issue by this high-spirited dame a son, George, who died an infant; and three daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, and Alathca, whom he had the happiness to dispose of in marriage, many years before his death, to three noblemen whose characters were as splendid as their titles: William Herbert, Earl of Pembroke; Henry Grey, Earl of Kent; and Thomas Howard, Earl of Arundel. He died at his house in Broad Street, London, on the 8th of May, 1616, and was succeeded by Edward Talbot, his only surviving brother, the last Earl of Shrewsbury of his illustrious line.

The Editor here concludes a task which hath occupied most of his leisure time for some years. With no great dread of censure, with smaller pretensions to praise, with no affectation, however, of indif-

ference, as to that little portion of credit which his humble labours may deserve, he presents to the Public a collection of the works of others. For the series of ancient papers which is here brought to light he asks no favours—The notices which he hath presumed to add to those respectable pieces may perhaps stand in need of much indulgence. Doubtless many errors will occur in numerous details of minute circumstances, abounding with names and dates. He will be thankful for candid correction.

TABLE OF PAPERS IN THE FIRST VOLUME.

HENRY VIII.

	PAGE
ORDER of the army sent to France in 1513. — —	1
Inventory of Ordnance, and other military furnitures, delivered to Sir Sampson Norton, by virtue of the King's warrants. <i>No date.</i> — —	2
Sir Philip Draycot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>No date.</i> — —	5

1516.

Thomas Alen to the same. <i>April 28.</i> — —	7
The same to the same. <i>May 6.</i> — —	10
The same to the same. <i>May 10.</i> — —	13
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Alen. <i>No date.</i> — —	14
Thomas Alen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 24.</i> — —	16
The same to the same. <i>May 31.</i> — —	18

1517.

The King to the Earl of Northumberland. <i>May 7.</i> — —	20
The Earl of Northumberland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 24.</i> — —	21
Thomas Alen to the same. <i>June 8.</i> — —	22
The same to the same. <i>July 17.</i> — —	26
The same to the same. <i>No date.</i> — —	28
Sir Thomas Cromwell to the same. <i>No date.</i> — —	32

1536.

Lord Cromwell to the same. <i>Oct. 9.</i> — —	33
---	----

1542.

Sir William Eure to FRANCIS Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 30.</i> — —	35
The Duke of Norfolk to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i> — —	36
Names of Scottish prisoners taken since the war began on the West Marches, with their estimations, and where they were bestowed at first, &c. — —	37

1543.

	PAGE
Minutes of Scottish affairs. <i>September.</i>	43
Thomas, David, and Archibald Kennedy to the Earl of Cassilis.	46
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 22.</i>	48
The Duke of Suffolk to the same. <i>Aug. 12.</i>	51

1544.

Lee, Archbishop of York, to the same. <i>Aug. 20.</i>	53
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i>	55
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i>	57
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 6.</i>	59
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 6.</i>	62
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 22.</i>	65
Sir William Eure to the same. <i>Dec. 1.</i>	67
Sir Thomas Holcroft to the same. <i>Dec. 16.</i>	69
The King's instructions to the Commissioners for the benevolence in the county of Derby.	71
The King to Lord Wharton.	78
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 22.</i>	79
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 27.</i>	81
The same to Sir Ralph Eure. <i>Jan. 27.</i>	82
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 10.</i>	83
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>Feb. 12.</i>	86
The same to the same. <i>March 4.</i>	90
Robert Lewen, Mayor of Newcastle, to the same. <i>March 6.</i>	93
The Earl of Lenox and Lord Wharton to the same. <i>March 11.</i>	95
Lords of the Council to the Council in the North. <i>March 18.</i>	100
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Wharton. <i>March 19.</i>	104

1545.

The Earl of Glencairn to Lord Wharton. <i>June 30.</i>	105
The Earl of Hertford to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 22.</i>	107
The Earl of Lenox to the same. <i>Jan. 13.</i>	109
Sir Thomas Seymour to the same. <i>March 24.</i>	111
Sir Ralph Sadleir to the same. <i>No date.</i>	113

EDWARD VI.

1547.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Commissioners for Musters in the counties within his commission. <i>May 19.</i>	116
---	-----

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. I.

xxiii

			PAGE
The Duke of Somerset to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	Aug. 18.	—	118
Sir Ralph Sadleir to the same.	Aug. 23.	—	120
The same to the same.	Sept. 2.	—	121

1548.

James Clarke to the same.	March 27.	—	123
Return of victuals found at Haddington.		—	124
Holgate, Archbishop of York, to the Sheriff and Justices of the Peace of Derbyshire.	May 24.		125
Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	July 21.	—	127
Sir Thomas Gargrave to the same.	March 17.	—	129

1549.

Lords of the Council to the same.	July 19.	—	131
The same to the same.	Aug. 3.	—	133
The Earl of Huntingdon to the same.	Sept. 12.	—	134
The Duke of Somerset to the same.	Oct. 6.	—	135
Justices of Durham to the same.	Jan. 19.	—	ibid.

1550.

Lords of the Council to the same.	May 2.	—	137
-----------------------------------	--------	---	-----

1551.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to	April.	—	138
Lords of the Council to	June 20.	—	139
The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland.	Nov. 26.	—	144

1552.

Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	Oct. 17.	—	146
Sir Richard Morysin to the Privy Council.	Feb. 20.	—	147
Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the same.	Feb. 20.	—	157
Sir Richard Morysin to the same.	March 24.	—	159

1553.

Sir Richard Morysin, and Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the same.	April 4.		166
Sir Richard Morysin to the Duke of Northumberland.	April 11.	—	171
Sir Thomas Chamberlayne to the Privy Council.	April 11.	—	173
Sir Thomas Gresham to the Duke of Northumberland.	April 12.	—	176
Sir Conrade Penny to the King.	June 6.	—	179

MARY.

1553.

	PAGE
Lords of the Council to the English Ambassadors at the French and Imperial Courts.	182
The Countess of Shrewsbury to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 3.</i>	184
Sir Edward Dymoke to Sir William Cecil. <i>Nov. 23.</i>	185
The Earl of Arundel to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 28.</i>	187
Robert Swyft to the same. <i>Feb. 12.</i>	189

1554.

The same to the same. <i>May 20.</i>	191
Lord Conyers to the same. <i>June 6.</i>	193

1555.

Lords of the Council to the same. <i>July 11.</i>	196
Lord Conyers to the same. <i>July 19.</i>	199
The same to the same. <i>July 28.</i>	200
Lord Wharton to the same. <i>Aug. 4.</i>	201
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 14.</i>	203
Sir William Petre to the same. <i>Sept. 25.</i>	204
The Earl of Shrewsbury to — <i>Oct. 13.</i>	205
John Cryche to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 31.</i>	ibid.
Lord Talbot to the same. <i>Nov. 3.</i>	207
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Henry Savile. <i>Nov. 9.</i>	208
John Cryche to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 14.</i>	209
Sir Thomas Gargrave to the same. <i>Dec. 4.</i>	210

1556.

Lords of the Council to the same. <i>April 30.</i>	212
Lord Wharton to the same. <i>May 13.</i>	214
Robert Swyft to the same. <i>June 22.</i>	216
Sir Leonard Beckwith to the same. <i>June 28.</i>	218
Lord Wharton to the same. <i>Feb. 8.</i>	220
The same to the same. <i>Feb. ult.</i>	223

1557.

The same to the same. <i>April 9.</i>	225
Laurence Hussey to Lord Wharton. <i>April 12.</i>	228
Lord Wharton to the King, Queen, and Council. <i>April 14.</i>	231
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 27.</i>	233
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir James Foljambe. <i>May 28.</i>	236

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. I.

XXV

	PAGE
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 3.</i>	237
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>June 5.</i>	239
Intelligence out of Scotland. <i>July 8.</i>	240
The Earl of Westmoreland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 9.</i>	244
The same to the same. <i>July 14.</i>	245
The same to the same. <i>July 14.</i>	247
Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, to the same. <i>July 30.</i>	248
The Queen to Sir Edward Dymoke. <i>July 31.</i>	249
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 4.</i>	251
Henry Percy to the same. <i>Aug. 6.</i>	252
The Earl of Northumberland to the same. <i>Aug. 17.</i>	255
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Aug. 17.</i>	257
The Earl of Westmoreland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 18.</i>	259
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 19.</i>	261
The Council in the North to the Privy Council. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	262
Lords Wharton and Eure to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 4.</i>	266
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir William Petre. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	268
The same to the Earl of Northumberland. <i>Sept. 13.</i>	269
Lord Wharton to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 18.</i>	270
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	272
The Earl of Derby to the same. <i>Sept. 29.</i>	278
John Abington to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 5.</i>	281
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Oct. 6.</i>	282
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 11.</i>	284
The Earl of Westmoreland to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	286
Intelligence from Scotland.	287
Lords Wharton and Eure to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	288
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Oct. 20.</i>	290
Intelligence from Scotland. <i>Oct. 20.</i>	292
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Dacre. <i>Oct. 26.</i>	294
Intelligence from Scotland.	295

1558.

Justices of the Peace in Derbyshire to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 4.</i>	296
Robert Swyft to the same. <i>May. 14.</i>	299

ELIZABETH.

1558.

Lords of the Council to the Marquis of Winchester, and the Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby. <i>Nov. 21.</i>	301
---	-----

1559.

Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 22.</i>	304
--	-----

VOL. I.

d

			PAGE
Sir Robert Dudley to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	<i>June.</i>	— —	307
Lords of the Council to Lord Talbot.	<i>Dec. 23.</i>	—	308
1560.			
————— to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	<i>May 16.</i>	—	312
Lords of the Council to Sir William Cecil, and Doctor Wotton.	<i>June 12, or 13.</i>		314
The same to the same.	<i>June 14.</i>	— —	316
The Bishop of Valence, and M. de Randan, to the same.	<i>June 17.</i>	—	318
Articles agreed on by the Commissioners at Leith.	<i>June 18.</i>	—	320
Answer to the demand of the English Commissioners respecting the royal style and arms of England borne by the Queen of Scots.	<i>June 19.</i>	—	324
Sir William Cecil and Doctor Wotton to the Queen.	<i>June 19.</i>	—	329
The Queen to Sir William Cecil and Doctor Wotton, in answer.		—	337
The same to the same.	<i>June.</i>	— —	341
Lords of the Council to the same.	<i>June 13, or 14.</i>	—	343
Francis Alen to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	<i>Sept. 3.</i>	—	345
1561.			
Sir Robert Dudley to GEORGE Earl of Shrewsbury.	<i>Dec. 27.</i>	—	347
1562.			
The Earl of Shrewsbury to	<i>March 20.</i>	—	367
1563.			
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	<i>Dec. 22.</i>	—	349
1565.			
Sir William Cecil to the same.	<i>July 30.</i>	— —	350
The Earl of Bedford to the same.	<i>Aug. 17.</i>	— —	351
The same to the same.	<i>Aug. 21.</i>	— —	353
Sir Thomas Gargrave to the same.	<i>Sept. 7.</i>	— —	354
Sir William Cecil to the same.	<i>Nov. 8.</i>	— —	355
Francis Alen to the same.	<i>Dec. 11.</i>	— —	356
Sir George Bowes to the same.	<i>Feb. 5.</i>	— —	360
1566.			
The Queen to the same.	<i>April 1.</i>	— —	362
1567.			
The Earl of Bedford to the same.	<i>July 22.</i>	— —	363
The Earl of Sussex to the Queen.	<i>Oct. 18.</i>	— —	364
The same to the same.	<i>Oct. 26.</i>	— —	368
The same to	<i>Jan. 10.</i>	— —	373

TABLE OF PAPERS IN THE SECOND VOLUME.

ELIZABETH.

1568.

	PAGE
THE Earl of Sussex to Sir William Cecil. <i>Oct. 22.</i>	1
_____ to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan.</i>	7

1569.

Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 11.</i>	11
The same to the same. <i>April 29.</i>	12
The same to the same. <i>May 15.</i>	13
The Earl of Sussex to Sir William Cecil. <i>May 15.</i>	15
The same to the same. <i>June 9.</i>	17
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 14.</i>	18
The Earl of Leicester and Sir William Cecil to the same. <i>Aug. 19.</i>	20
The Queen to the Earl of Huntingdon. <i>Sept. 22.</i>	21
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 22.</i>	23
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir William Cecil. <i>Sept. 29.</i>	ibid.
Sir William Cecil to the Earls of Shrewsbury and Huntingdon. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	25
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 4.</i>	26
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Marquis of Winchester and Sir Walter Mildmay. <i>Jan. 15.</i>	27
Sir Henry Gates and Sir William Drury to the Earl of Sussex. <i>Jan. 20.</i>	28
Lord Hunsdon to the same. <i>Jan. 22.</i>	31
The Earl of Sussex to Sir William Cecil. <i>Jan. 23.</i>	34
The same to the same. <i>March 4.</i>	36

1570.

The same to the same. <i>April 25.</i>	39
Sir Robert Constable to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 5.</i>	42
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir William Cecil. <i>May 11.</i>	44
_____ to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 31.</i>	45
Sir William Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 26.</i>	49
Checque Roll of the Queen of Scots' household.	52

1571.

		PAGE
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 14.</i>	—	53
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	—	56
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 14.</i>	—	57
The same to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	—	59
The same to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 19.</i>	—	60
The Bishop of Galloway to the same. <i>Nov. 16.</i>	—	62
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>March 4.</i>	—	64

1572.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 2.</i>	—	65
The same to the Queen. <i>Aug. 16.</i>	—	67
The same to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 26.</i>	—	68
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 27.</i>	—	69
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	—	71
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 7.</i>	—	73
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>Sept. 8.</i>	—	76
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	—	77
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 16.</i>	—	78
The Queen to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 22.</i>	—	79
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Nov. 4.</i>	—	80
The same to the same. <i>Dec. 2.</i>	—	81
The same to the same. <i>Dec. 9.</i>	—	83
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 10.</i>	—	84
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>Dec. 16.</i>	—	87
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Privy Council. <i>Feb. 1.</i>	—	88
Sir Thomas Smith to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 17.</i>	—	89
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Feb. 21.</i>	—	92
The same to the Queen. <i>March 3.</i>	—	96

1573.

Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 12.</i>	—	98
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>April 25.</i>	—	99
Gilbert Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 11.</i>	—	100
The same to the same. <i>May 25.</i>	—	103
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>June 1.</i>	—	105
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>June 14.</i>	—	107
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>June.</i>	—	108
The same to the same. <i>July 15.</i>	—	109
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 10.</i>	—	111
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Nov. 30.</i>	—	113
The Earl of Huntingdon to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 18.</i>	—	114

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. II.

xxix

1574.

	PAGE
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Gilbert Talbot. <i>New Year's Day.</i>	115
The same to Lord Burghley. <i>April 16.</i>	116
The same to the same. <i>May 14.</i>	118
The same to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>Aug. 31.</i>	119
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	121
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>Dec. 2.</i>	122
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 6.</i>	124
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Dec. 27.</i>	126
The same to the same. <i>March 3.</i>	127

1575.

The same to the Queen. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	129
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 24.</i>	130
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 1.</i>	134
Lord Talbot to the same. <i>Jan. 4.</i>	135
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>Feb. 20.</i>	137
Sir Francis Walsingham to the same. <i>March 19.</i>	139
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley.	142
Ralph Barber's Bill for various things purchased in France for the Earl of Shrewsbury.	144

1576.

The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 1.</i>	148
Sir Francis Walsingham to the same. <i>June 27.</i>	149
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>July 6.</i>	150
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 3.</i>	152

1577.

The Queen to the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>June 25.</i>	154
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>July 4.</i>	156
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 19.</i>	158
The same to the same. <i>July 23.</i>	159
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 4.</i>	160
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 21.</i>	161
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 7.</i>	163
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>Feb. 15.</i>	165
The Countess of Shrewsbury to the same.	167

1578.

Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>May 3.</i>	169
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to the same. <i>July 25.</i>	172
The same to the same. <i>July 30.</i>	175

	PAGE
The Earl of Sussex to the Queen. <i>Aug. 28.</i>	177
Richard of Topcliffe to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 30.</i>	187
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>Oct. 8.</i>	192
"A proof how Cardinal Henry was rightful King of Portugal, by the death of King Sebastian."	193
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>Nov. 4.</i>	197
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 5.</i>	198
John Alen to the Bishop of Carlisle. <i>Nov. 5.</i>	200
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 3.</i>	202
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>Feb. 13.</i>	203
Richard Topcliffe to the same. <i>Feb. 28.</i>	207
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>March 5.</i>	209

1579.

The same to the same. <i>April 4.</i>	211
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle, to the same. <i>May 9.</i>	213
Gilbert Talbot to the same. <i>May 15.</i>	215
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>May 29.</i>	218
Sandys, Archbishop of York, to the same. <i>Oct. 14.</i>	221
The same to the same. <i>March 5.</i>	223
Richard Topcliffe to the same. <i>March 16.</i>	224

1580.

Lord Talbot to the same. <i>May 29.</i>	226
The same to the same. <i>June 23.</i>	227
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>June 28.</i>	229
Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June.</i>	230
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>July 1.</i>	231
Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 1.</i>	233
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>July 9.</i>	236
The same to the same. <i>July 26.</i>	237
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 9.</i>	239
The same to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Nov. 20.</i>	241
Thomas Bawdewyn to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 22.</i>	242
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>Jan. 26.</i>	244
The same to the same.	245
The same to Lord Burghley.	246
The same to ————	248
The same to Sir Francis Walsingham.	249
Doctor Wilson to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 31.</i>	250
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Feb. 23.</i>	251

1581.

The Earl Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 19.</i>	252
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>June 27.</i>	254

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. II.

xxxii

	PAGE
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Jan. 25.</i>	255
The same to the same. <i>Feb. 10.</i>	256
Lord Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 12.</i>	258
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>March 2.</i>	260
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>March 8.</i>	261

1582.

Robert Beale to the same. <i>April 2.</i>	262
The same to the same. <i>April 2.</i>	265
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>April 20.</i>	270
The same to the same. <i>June 12.</i>	271
The same to the same. <i>June 27.</i>	272
Robert Beale to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 28.</i>	273
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>July 12.</i>	275
Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 30.</i>	276
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Queen. <i>Aug. 5.</i>	279
The same to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>Aug. 5.</i>	280
The Earl of Sussex to Lord Burghley. <i>Aug. 7.</i>	282
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the same. <i>Aug. 23.</i>	283
The same to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>Aug. 29.</i>	284
The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 5.</i>	285
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Francis Walsingham. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	287
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	ibid.
The same to Thomas Bawdewyn. <i>March 5.</i>	290

1583.

The same to the same. <i>May 20.</i>	291
--------------------------------------	-----

1584.

The same to the Earl of Leicester. <i>Aug. 8.</i>	293
Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	295
A Testimonial by the Queen and Council of the Earl of Shrewsbury's fidelity in the custody of the Queen of Scots. <i>Sept. 15.</i>	297
Lord Burghley to Lord Cobham. <i>Oct. 27.</i>	299
Thomas Stringer to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 15.</i>	301
John Harpur to the same. <i>Feb. 3.</i>	305
Sir John Somers to Thomas Stringer. <i>Feb. 15.</i>	306

1585.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Earl of Leicester. <i>April 30.</i>	308
The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas. <i>July 8.</i>	310
Henry Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 6.</i>	313
The same to the same. <i>Aug. 22.</i>	316

	PAGE
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	317
The same to the same. <i>Nov. 9.</i>	318
Serjeant Walmesley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 15.</i>	319
The Earl of Leicester to the same. <i>Jan. 16.</i>	323
" Abstract of the authority given to Lieutenants of Counties by their commissions."	325
" Sir Francis Walsingham's instructions for the training of shot."	326

1586.

Sir Bryan Lascelles to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 20.</i>	328
The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas. <i>Oct. 11.</i>	330
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 21.</i>	331
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Oct. 28.</i>	333
The same to Lord Talbot. <i>Nov. 12.</i>	334
The Master of Gray to Archibald Douglas. <i>Dec. 9.</i>	335
Sir Fulke Greville to the same. <i>Jan. 12.</i>	337
The Laird of Restalrig to the same. <i>Feb. 25.</i>	338
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 26.</i>	340

1587.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Talbot. <i>June 17.</i>	342
Sir Henry Lee to the same. <i>Aug. 13.</i>	343
Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas. <i>Aug. 30.</i>	348
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir Henry Lee. <i>Sept. 6.</i>	353
————— to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 11.</i>	355
The Earl of Sussex to the Queen. <i>Nov. 5.</i>	356
Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas. <i>Nov. 6.</i>	359
The same to the same. <i>Jan. 24.</i>	364
Extracts from papers of this year relative to proceedings against Recusants in the county of Derby.	371

1588.

The Earl of Leicester to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 15.</i>	376
The Earls of Shrewsbury and Derby to Lord Burghley and Sir Christopher Hatton. <i>Sept. 6.</i>	377
Richard Douglas to Archibald Douglas. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	378
Sir George Heneage to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 4.</i>	380

1589.

William Fleetwood to the Earl of Derby. <i>New Year's Day.</i>	381
William Bailie to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 7.</i>	384
Richard Bagot to the same. <i>April 16.</i>	386
The Earl of Derby to the same. <i>May 21.</i>	388
Sir Francis Drake and Sir John Norris to the Privy Council. <i>May 7.</i>	389
Lord Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 26.</i>	395

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. II.

xxxiii

	PAGE
Lord Burghley to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>May 27.</i>	399
Sir Thomas Fitzherbert to the same. <i>May 28.</i>	402
Lord Burghley to the same. <i>June 6.</i>	403
Lord Howard to the same. <i>June 21.</i>	404
Sir Edward Norreys to Sir Christopher Hatton.	406
Sir Francis Walsingham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 14.</i>	408
John Stanhope to Lord Talbot. <i>Dec. 22.</i>	411
Sir George Chaworth to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 7.</i>	412
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Burghley. <i>Jan. 31.</i>	414
————— to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Feb. 4.</i>	415
Thomas Markham to the same. <i>Feb. 17.</i>	417
Lord Burghley's orders for the better arming, and more speedy furnishing of the soldiers in Hertfordshire.	419

TABLE OF PAPERS IN THE THIRD VOLUME.

ELIZABETH.

1590.

	PAGE
WILLIAM DUNDAS to Archibald Douglas. <i>June 11.</i>	1
Overton, Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 12.</i>	7
William Cecil to Lord Talbot. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	8
Thomas Kery to the same. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	10
Robert Brakinbury to the same. <i>Nov. 20.</i>	12
John Stanhope to the same.	15
Francis Needham to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 24.</i>	18
Richard Topclyffe to GILBERT Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 8.</i>	21
John Stanhope to the same. <i>Dec. 9.</i>	23
The Earl of Huntingdon to the same. <i>Jan. 6.</i>	25
John Stanhope to the same. <i>March 10.</i>	26

1591.

Sir Henry Lee to the same. <i>June 21.</i>	29
--	----

1592.

Sir Charles Cavendish to the Countess of Shrewsbury.	33
James Morice to Lord Burghley. <i>March 1.</i>	34

1593.

The Earl of Derby to the Earl of Essex. <i>Dec. 19.</i>	36
The Earl of Essex to the Earl of Derby. <i>Jan. 17.</i>	38
William Hamond to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 26.</i>	41
Translat d'un Pasquille intitulé " Le Caquefagisme."	44

1594.

Narrative of the Earl of Derby's illness and death. <i>April.</i>	47
Lords of the Council to the Justices of Assize on the Northern Circuit. <i>June.</i>	49
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Edward Talbot. <i>June 22.</i>	50

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. III.

XXXV

	PAGE
Edward Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 23.</i>	52
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Edward Talbot. <i>June 23.</i>	53
Edward Talbot to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 24.</i>	54
The Earl of Essex to the same. <i>July 7.</i>	55
Lord Howard to the same. <i>July 7.</i>	57
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Lord Howard. <i>July 13.</i>	59
The same to the Earl of Essex. <i>July 13.</i>	61
Roger Manners to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 31.</i>	65
Anthony Ashley to the same. <i>Sept. 8.</i>	66
Roger Manners to the same. <i>Sept. 20.</i>	68
Doctor John Benet to the same. <i>Oct. 1.</i>	70

1595.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to the Justices of Derbyshire. <i>March 7.</i>	72
---	----

1596.

The same to Sir Humphrey Ferrers and John Manners. <i>April 13.</i>	73
The same to Lord Burghley. <i>Sept. 16.</i>	76
The same to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	77
Henry Constable to the Countess of Shrewsbury.	80
The same to the same.	81
The oath taken by Henry the Great for the observation of his treaty with Elizabeth. <i>Oct. 19.</i>	82
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 6.</i>	84

1597.

Sir Robert Cecil to the same. <i>April.</i>	87
Mey, Bishop of Carlisle to the same. <i>July 22.</i>	89
Society of the Middle Temple to the same. <i>Christmas.</i>	91

1598.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>July 12.</i>	92
Sir John Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	95
Lord Cromwell to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 25.</i>	96

1599.

Instructions from the Council for the orderly mustering and training of soldiers in Derbyshire. <i>May 9.</i>	98
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 5.</i>	103
Michael Stanhope to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>November.</i>	105
The Earl of Lincoln to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 7.</i>	107

1600.

	PAGE
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 12.</i>	109
The Queen to the same. <i>June 25.</i>	112
Lords of the Council to the same. <i>June 26.</i>	114
Lord Lumley to the same. <i>Sept. 30.</i>	118
Names of the persons seized with the Earl of Essex, and their several places of imprisonment. <i>February.</i>	120

1602.

Sir Henry Neville to Sir Robert Cecil. <i>April 3.</i>	122
Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury.	124
Sir John Harrington to the same. <i>July.</i>	126
Narrative of the execution of the Duke de Biron at Paris. <i>July 31.</i>	128
A speech delivered to the Queen at her departure from Harvile, the Lord Keeper's house. <i>August.</i>	132
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Aug. 3.</i>	134
Sir George Carew to the same. <i>Aug. 11.</i>	136
"Extracts of Irish news." <i>August.</i>	138
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 1.</i>	140
Benjamin Pigot to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	141
William Browne to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	143
The same to the same. <i>Sept. 18.</i>	146
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Sept. 19.</i>	147
William Browne to the same. <i>Sept. 21.</i>	149
Sir Fulke Greville to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 23.</i>	150
Sir Robert Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 25.</i>	153

JAMES I.

1603.

Petition of John Ferroux for a reward for conveying to the King the first intelligence of Queen Elizabeth's death	155
The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir John Biron. <i>May 1.</i>	156
Monopolies granted by Queen Elizabeth.	159
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>June 15.</i>	163
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>June 19.</i>	166
William Fowler to the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	168
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	171
John Hervey to the same. <i>Sept. 13.</i>	174
Lady Arabella Stuart to the same. <i>Sept. 16.</i>	176

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. III.

xxxvii

	PAGE
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	179
Lord Cecil to the same. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	182
Thomas Crewe to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	183
Lord Cecil to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept.</i>	186
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	187
Lord Cecil to Sir John Savile, and others. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	189
William Fowler to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 5.</i>	193
"Occurrences. <i>Oct. 5.</i> "	195
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 9.</i>	198
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 17.</i>	201
Sir Thomas Chaloner to the same. <i>Oct. 18.</i>	203
Lord Cecil to the same. <i>Oct. 25.</i>	204
The same to the same.	205
Account of Queen Anne's jointure, as sent into Denmark.	206
List of officers and counsellors to the Queen. <i>Oct.</i>	209
Names of manors in the Queen's dower.	210
"A note of offices and grants passed by her Majesty. <i>Oct.</i> "	212
Circular letter to the Knights of the Queen's Council. <i>Oct.</i>	213
Michael Hickes to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 6.</i>	214
Lord Cecil to the same.	222
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>Dec. 23.</i>	224
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Feb. 2.</i>	226
Henry Tamworth to the same. <i>March 12.</i>	229
Commons' address on the Union. <i>March 20.</i>	231

1604.

The King's letter to the Parliament on the Union. <i>May 10.</i>	232
Lord Lumley to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	234
William Fowler to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 3.</i>	235
Lord Cranborne to the same. <i>Oct. 10.</i>	237
The Earl of Pembroke to the same. <i>Oct. 16.</i>	238
Lord Cranborne to the same. <i>Oct. 23.</i>	239
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Oct. 24.</i>	240
Lord Lumley to the same. <i>Nov. 14.</i>	243
Edmund Lascelles to the same. <i>Dec. 4.</i>	244
The Earl of Worcester to the same. <i>Dec. 4.</i>	247
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>Dec. 5.</i>	248
Hutton, Archbishop of York, to Lord Cranborne. <i>Dec. 18.</i>	251
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Dec. 28.</i>	253
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Feb. 4.</i>	257
Lord Cranborne to the Archbishop of York. <i>Feb.</i>	259
The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne. <i>Feb. 25.</i>	263
The same to the Privy Council. <i>Feb. 25.</i>	264
The same to Lord Cranborne.	266

	PAGE
The Earl of Worcester to the Privy Council. <i>March 1.</i>	268
The same to Lord Cranborne. <i>March 3.</i>	269
Rowland Whyte to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>March 4.</i>	270
The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne. <i>March 6.</i>	272
The same to the same. <i>March 8.</i>	273

1605.

Edmund Lascelles to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 11.</i>	275
Lord Lumley to the same. <i>April 19.</i>	278
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>April 26.</i>	279
The same to the same. <i>April 27.</i>	282
The Earl of Worcester to Lord Cranborne. <i>April 29.</i>	284
Edmund Lascelles to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>April 30.</i>	285
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>May 13.</i>	289
P. Sanford to the same. <i>June 23.</i>	291
Sir Francis Leake to the same. <i>July 6.</i>	295
Edmund Lascelles to the same. <i>Aug. 6.</i>	297
The Earl of Salisbury to Roger Kirkham.	299
Petition of John Street for a reward for having killed Percy, Catesby, and Wright, the gunpowder conspirators. <i>November.</i>	300
Thomas Coe to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>Dec. 20.</i>	301
Anthony Wingfield to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>March 20.</i>	303

1606.

The Earl of Kent to the same. <i>March 25.</i>	305
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>June 27.</i>	307
Lord Lisle to the same. <i>Sept. 11.</i>	309
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Sept. 24.</i>	311
Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>Sept. 30.</i>	313
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Oct. 4.</i>	316
The Earl of Northampton to the same.	317
"Privy seal for the Lady Sophia's tomb." <i>March 17.</i>	319

1607.

The Earl of Shrewsbury to Sir John Manners, Sir Francis Leake, and Sir John Harpur. <i>June 11.</i>	320
Mathew, Archbishop of York, to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 2.</i>	322
The Earl of Worcester to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>Sept. 16.</i>	323
Rowland Whyte to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	324
The Earl of Salisbury to the same. <i>Sept. 18.</i>	326
The same to the same. <i>Oct. 13.</i>	328
Rowland Whyte to the same. <i>Nov. 7.</i>	329

TABLE OF PAPERS IN VOL. III.

xxxix

	PAGE
The Earl of Arundel to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Nov. 17.</i>	330
Sir John Wood to the same. <i>Nov. 24.</i>	332
Sir George Chaworth to the same. <i>Nov. 29.</i>	334
The Earl of Pembroke to the same. <i>Dec. 25.</i>	337
Sir Henry Neville to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>Jan. 1.</i>	338
The same to the same.	340
Rowland Whyte to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Jan. 26.</i>	341
The Earl of Salisbury to the same. <i>Feb. 10.</i>	345
The same to the same. <i>Feb. 17.</i>	348
The same to the same. <i>March 7.</i>	349

1608.

The Earl and Countess of Arundel to the same. <i>April 10.</i>	350
John Hercy to the same. <i>April 10.</i>	351
Alexander Ratcliffe to the same. <i>May 30.</i>	353
A grant to Lady Arabella Stuart of an impost on oats retailed in inns. <i>July.</i>	354
Dowager Countess of Arundel to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept.</i>	356
Elegiac verses, probably written by the above lady.	357
Thomas Coke to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>Sept. 17.</i>	359
The Earl of Salisbury to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>Oct. 9.</i>	362
John Hercy to the same. <i>Nov. 25.</i>	364
Sir George Chaworth to the same. <i>Feb. 28.</i>	366

1609.

Sir Thomas Edmonds to the same. <i>April 11.</i>	367
Mathew, Archbishop of York, to the same. <i>June 8.</i>	369
Lady Arabella Stuart to the same. <i>June 17.</i>	372
Intelligence from Edinburgh. <i>June 30.</i>	373
Lord Ellesmere to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 16.</i>	375
The Earl of Worcester to the Earl of Salisbury. <i>July 23.</i>	ibid.
The same to the same. <i>July 24.</i>	378
The same to the same. <i>July 26.</i>	381
Lords of the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. <i>July 31.</i>	382
Sir William Browne to the same. <i>Oct. 9.</i>	386
Ad. Slack to the Lady Bowes. <i>Oct. 12.</i>	390

1611.

Sir Charles Cavendish to Henry Butler. <i>June 19.</i>	392
The Earl of Shrewsbury to the same. <i>June 25.</i>	393

1614.

Sir Charles Cavendish to the Countess of Shrewsbury. <i>April 17.</i>	394
---	-----

	1616.			
Lord Roos to the Earl of Arundel.	<i>Jan. 22.</i>	—		PAGE 397
	1618.			
Mathew, Archbishop of York, to the Earl of Arundel.	<i>April 27.</i>	—	—	400
Philip Mainwaring to the same.	<i>Nov. 22.</i>	—	—	403

EXPLANATION

OF

ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS,

According to the Sense which they appear to bear in the following Papers.

A.

Acc ^o n	-	-	Action
Accompliments	-	-	Compliments.
Al ^a n ⁱ ly, allan ⁱ ly, allanerlie	-	-	Mercly, only.
Allwayis, Alvayse	-	-	Although.
Als	-	-	As.
Alleggs	-	-	Alledges.
Alongest	-	-	Along.
Alswa	-	-	Also.
Ampli ^a c ^o n	-	-	Amplification.
An, and	-	-	If.
Anent	-	-	About, or concerning.
Ane, ze ane	-	-	Elder, the elder.
Ap ^r es	-	-	Apotres.
Art and part	-	-	A partaker, or accomplice.
Assaiging	-	-	Besieging.
Av ⁱ unted	-	-	Vaunted, boasted.
Awin	-	-	Own.

B.

Baning, Bayning	-	-	Bathing.
Bealie	-	-	Bailiff.
Bedman	-	-	Beadsman.

VOL. I.

f

Boyth	-	-	-	Bought
Born in hand	-	-	-	Persuaded.
Boytic	-	-	-	Booty.
Brenne, bryn	-	-	-	Burn.
Bredern	-	-	-	Brethren.
Breid, bredeth	-	-	-	Breadth.
Brasche	-	-	-	Breach.
Broyer, breder	-	-	-	Brother.
Brutes, bruictis, bruts	-	-	-	Rumours.
By	-	-	-	Besides; over and above.
Bygonnes	-	-	-	Things passed.

C.

Carrag's	-	-	-	Carriages.
Ch	-	-	-	Chief.
Clenged	-	-	-	Cleansed.
Cōicačon	-	-	-	Communication.
Cōpeny, cōpenye	-	-	-	Company.
Cōe	-	-	-	Comme.
Cōct	-	-	-	Comment.
Cofforty'd	-	-	-	Comforted.
Conduccōn, conduicōn	-	-	-	Guidance.
Conñen, comñon	-	-	-	Commune.
Codičon	-	-	-	Condition.
Cōšnyg	-	-	-	Concerning.
Cōsūate	-	-	-	Consummate.
Cōte, couert	-	-	-	Court.
Cōen	-	-	-	Common.
Corsey	-	-	-	Courtesy.
Cōteyned, cōtened	-	-	-	Contained.
Continence, countenñs	-	-	-	Countenance.
Conferre	-	-	-	Compare.
Contynne	-	-	-	Contents.
Comñedař	-	-	-	Commendations.
Cōtentacyon	-	-	-	Contentment.
Cov'tly	-	-	-	Covertly.
Cōceyve	-	-	-	Conceive.
Consyde'd, cōsyde'd	-	-	-	Considered.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS.

xliii

Coat	-	-	-	Quality, or station in life.
Convaile	-	-	-	Countervail.
Corpall	-	-	-	Corporal.
Crased	-	-	-	Indisposed; unwell.
Crawe	-	-	-	Crave.
Ctayne	-	-	-	Certain.
Cu'is	-	-	-	Comes.
Cu' yng	-	-	-	Coming.

D.

Dang	-	-	-	Drove; beat.
Dept, dēpte	-	-	-	Depart.
Defend's	-	-	-	Defenders.
Depeche, depesche	-	-	-	Dispatch.
Dell	-	-	-	Dwell.
Delivēd	-	-	-	Delivered.
Defalked	-	-	-	Defalcated.
Delee	-	-	-	Delay.
Dechiffeit	-	-	-	Deceived.
Death	-	-	-	Deaf.
D'v'sc, div's	-	-	-	Divers.
Dispsed, disp'ced	-	-	-	Dispersed.
D'i	-	-	-	Deni.
D'm'ions	-	-	-	Dominions.
Droge	-	-	-	Drudge.
Dyv'z	-	-	-	Divers.

E.

Entrys	-	-	-	Ransom; sometimes an hostage.
Espialls	-	-	-	Spies.
Ev'y	-	-	-	Every.
Excepan	-	-	-	Except, or excepting.
Exp't	-	-	-	Expert.

F.

Fa'c'on	-	-	-	Fashion.
Facc'on	-	-	-	Faction.

Fardell	-	-	Bundle ; load.
Fayer	-	-	Father.
Foranempst	-	-	Opposite to.
Fowrtenet	-	-	Fortnight.
Fraught	-	-	A freight, or freighted.
Furthew ^t	-	-	Forthwith.
Futtis	-	-	Fect.

G.

Gaf	-	-	Gave.
Gardners	-	-	Granaries.
Gavestude	-	-	Withstood.
Gayt	-	-	Going.
G̃ce	-	-	Grace.
Geliouse	-	-	Jealous.
Gedder	-	-	Gather.
Gif	-	-	If.
Greounds ; grewnds	-	-	Greyhounds.
G̃unt	-	-	Grant.
Gwid	-	-	Guide.
Gyffyn	-	-	Given.

H.

Haill	-	-	Whole.
Havor	-	-	Behaviour.
Halks	-	-	Hawks.
Helve	-	-	Ell.
Hernés	-	-	Harness ; armour.
Hereanent	-	-	Hereof ; concerning this.
Heddar	-	-	Hither.
Hō	-	-	Honour ; honourable.
Hold	-	-	A fortress.
Horsekep's	-	-	Horsekeepers.

I.

Imp̃ials	-	-	Imperials, the Emperor's party.
Intertaynment	-	-	Establishment of a public officer.

K.

Klenged	-	-	Cleansed.
---------	---	---	-----------

L.

Lambés	-	-	Lammas.
Layserles	-	-	Leisureless.
Leese	-	-	Lose.
Less than (or then)	-	-	Unless.
Lescns	-	-	Licence.
Lett	-	-	An obstacle.
Lever, Lev'	-	-	Rather.
Lykleodd	-	-	Likelyhood.
Lyvelod	-	-	Livelyhood.

M.

Marches	-	-	Marquis; Margrave.
Marchanding	-	-	Arranging.
Mayne	-	-	Means.
M~che	-	-	March.
Me'	-	-	Men.
M~e	-	-	More.
Mẽbers	-	-	Members.
Menč'on	-	-	Mention.
Mence	-	-	Means.
Mervel's	-	-	Marvellous.
Mere	-	-	Mayor.
Middis	-	-	Means.
Mistrẽd	-	-	Mistrusted.
Mo, moo	-	-	More.
Mowcht	-	-	Mouth.
Moyens	-	-	Means.
M~vellose, m~veilous	-	-	Marvellous.

N.

Nawand	-	-	Knowing.
Ne, neder	-	-	Nor, neither.

Ner	-	-	-	Than.
Nõbres		-	-	Numbers.
Noder	-	-	-	Neither.
Nolycna		-	-	No less than.
Nyghtely	-	-	-	Every night.

O.

Occurrēts	-	-	-	Occurrences.
Oder, oodre		-	-	Other.
Oons		-	-	Once.
Oon, oone	-		-	One.
Orells		-	-	Or else.
Ordeñnce, ordeñns		-	-	Ordinance.
Owĩs	-		-	Owners.
Oyer	-	-	-	Other.

P.

Passand, past	-		-	Above, or more than.
Patron	-	-	-	Pattern.
P̃ce	-		-	Price.
P̃ceps	-		-	Precepts.
Peñon		-	-	Pension.
Peã, peax	-		-	Peace.
P̃ells	-		-	Perils.
P̃emptory	-		-	Peremptory.
Penfull	-	-	-	Painful.
Pece, piece		-	-	A fortress.
P̃fet, p̃fite, p̃fyte		-	-	Profit.
P̃gres	-		-	Progress.
P̃ills	-		-	Perils.
P̃k, p̃ke	-	-	-	Park.
Pledge	-		-	An hostage.
Plãs	-	-	-	Places.
P̃longed	-	-	-	Prolonged.
P̃ley	-	-	-	Parley.
P̃lament, p̃lam̃t, p̃lem̃t, p̃lyament				Parliament.
Plackatt, plakket		-	-	Placart.

P̃mis, p̃mys	-	-	-	Promise.
P̃mest	-	-	-	Promised.
P̃nce	-	-	-	Prince; presence.
P̃nt	-	-	-	Present.
P̃ntley	-	-	-	Presently.
Populish	-	-	-	Publish.
P̃or	-	-	-	Prior.
Pōsoned	-	-	-	Poisoned.
Poyntciō	-	-	-	Puncheon.
P̃paraçon	-	-	-	Preparation.
P̃p̃se	-	-	-	Purpose, propose.
Prē	-	-	-	Pray.
Prewin	-	-	-	Prevent.
P̃seu	-	-	-	Pursue.
P̃sayve	-	-	-	Perceive.
P̃s̃rvaçon	-	-	-	Preservation.
P̃sper	-	-	-	Prosper.
P̃st	-	-	-	Priest.
P̃te, p̃t	-	-	-	Part.
P̃teley	-	-	-	Partly.
P̃tynge	-	-	-	Parting, departing.
P̃use	-	-	-	Peruse.
P̃vyçons	-	-	-	Provisions.
P̃xey	-	-	-	Proxy.
P̃ye	-	-	-	Pray.
Pyon's	-	-	-	Pioneers.

Q.

Q̃lk	-	-	-	Which.
Q̃t	-	-	-	What.
Quayl	-	-	-	To fail gradually.
Quhilk, qũlk	-	-	-	Which.
Quhairof	-	-	-	Whereof.
Quhither, quither, quhather	-	-	-	Whether.
Quhan, Quhen	-	-	-	When.
Quhat, quhatt	-	-	-	What.
Quho, quha, q̃ha	-	-	-	Who.
Quharfor	-	-	-	Wherefore.

Quhill	-	-	-	While.
Quyelling	-	-	-	Quelling.

R.

Raymouffe	-	-	-	Remove.
Remembraunc̃s	-	-	-	Remembrances; memorandums.
Remē	-	-	-	Remember, remembered.
Reprievid	-	-	-	Reproached.
Requre	-	-	-	Require.
Resolved	-	-	-	Assured.
Ressaitt	-	-	-	Receipt.
Ruille	-	-	-	Rule; government.
Ryall	-	-	-	Royal.

S.

Salis	-	-	-	Souls.
Salfety	-	-	-	Safety.
Saufe; sauffand	-	-	-	Safe; saving.
Schequire	-	-	-	Exchequer.
Semblably	-	-	-	Likewise.
Sensine, sensyne	-	-	-	Since.
Sep̃açon	-	-	-	Separation.
Single soled	-	-	-	Trifling; unsatisfactory.
Sith, sithens	-	-	-	Since.
S̃ñrs	-	-	-	Seigneurs.
Sofferan, sofferaine, soṽayne	-	-	-	Sovereign.
Sottelnes	-	-	-	Subtlety.
Soṽed	-	-	-	Suffered.
Spilt	-	-	-	Spoiled.
Sp̃iall, sp̃call	-	-	-	Special.
Sp̃ialties	-	-	-	Specialties.
Spulze	-	-	-	Spoil, booty.
Stutting	-	-	-	Stammering.
Sũ	-	-	-	Some.
Suitit	-	-	-	Sought.
Sulferyn	-	-	-	Sovereign.
S̃unts, s̃vants, s̃rvaunts	-	-	-	Servants.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS.

xlx

S~ve, šrve	-	-	Serve.
S~vyce	-	-	Service.
Synom̃	-	-	Cinnamon.
Synez, sythence	-	-	Since.

T.

Tall	-	-	Stout; able.
Taskes	-	-	Taxes.
Tempnes; Temys	-	-	Thames.
Therant	-	-	Thereof; concerning that.
Th'ole; th'olle	-	-	The whole.
Trist; tyist	-	-	A meeting.
Tuyčon	-	-	Tuition.
Tynsall; tensall	-	-	A loss.
Tynt; tent	-	-	Lost.

U.

Unreddy	-	-	In an undress.
Unfandlei	-	-	Unfeignedly.
Unto	-	-	Until.

W.

Wag's, waig's	-	-	Wages.
Weichtie	-	-	Weighty.
Weit; witt	-	-	Know.
Wes	-	-	Ways.
Whill	-	-	Until.
Whereas	-	-	Whereon, or wherein.
Wholyrod	-	-	Holyrood.
Wotis	-	-	Votes.
W~out	-	-	Without.
W~ting	-	-	Writing.

Y:

Ya, yai, yei	-	-	They.
Yair, yeir, yir	-	-	Their.
Yame, yem	-	-	Them.

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS, AND OBSCURE TERMS.

Yeven, yeeven, yeoven	-	Given.
Y ⁿ till	-	Therein.
Ylkan	-	Each.
Yōs	-	Yours.
Y ^o f	-	Thereof.
Y'in	-	Ther'in.
Y ^u ntil	-	Ther'in.
Y ^o st	-	This.
Yvle	-	Evil.

Z.

Ze	You.
Zour	Your

Spencer Crumwell

A Canterbury.

Cuth. Duresmo

Anthony Monney

Stc Symton

Edward Ebo

Wm. B. orl
f. Bruce

William Rogers

H. D. Doffen

Ernst Gutzan

Form of Liberty

Brincher

Reymour

Antony Muntz

Wyllm Frye

St. L. S.

M. S. C.

Willy petross.

T. Sany

Jahn Sabor

F. Somerset J. Warwick

W. P. P. P. W. P. P. P.

F. P. P. P. W. P. P. P.

W. P. P. P.

W. P. P. P.

F. P. P. P.

F. P. P. P.

F. P. P. P.

¹
Grinda
x f

Nico. boy Cant. ²

³
Henry Suffer
/ / / /

⁴
William ~~Engel~~

⁵
Francis
Engel

⁶
Abraham

⁷
John M. D. D.

⁸
Edward D. D.

⁹
Jo. Bourne

¹⁰
Henry J. D.

¹¹
Edward J. D.

P. Deacon

Henry Scope

J. C. Lynton

H. Whitworth

Dr. A. M. B. B.

Northumberland

F. Beckford

F. Knolly

T. S. Saffery

N. Wotton

A. B. Cane &

The North
D. Lewis F.R.S.

W. Brough
Fromby: com.
Hornston
COSTA

J. M. London.
J. B. B. B.

Mr. L. L. L.
J. Smith

Barbara Wofford

Marye the queen

Sam. Wofford

Francis Dorsett

Elizabeth Grace

Wm. Wofford

Elizabeth

W. Wofford

Anne Wofford

Dorothea Chardos

Elizabeth Wofford

Anne Wofford

Elizabeth Wofford

AUTOGRAPHS.

PLATE II.

HENRY VIII.

Nº				VOL. I. PAGE
1.	KING Henry VIII.	—	—	71
2.	Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk	—	—	52
3.	Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk	—	—	37
4.	Henry Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland	—	—	22
5.	William Fitzwilliams, Earl of Southampton	—	—	
6.	Sir John Gage, K. G.	—	—	50
7.	Thomas Stanley, second Lord Monteagle	—	—	
8.	Thomas Thirleby, Bishop of Westminster	—	—	61
9.	Thomas, Lord Wriothesley, and Lord Chancellor	—	—	61

PLATE III.

HENRY VIII. EDWARD VI.

1.	Thomas, Lord Cromwell	—	—	33
2.	Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury	—	—	58
3.	Cuthbert Tunstall, Bishop of Durham	—	—	128
4.	Sir Anthony Browne, K. G.	—	—	61
5.	Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester	—	—	102
6.	Edward Lee, Archbishop of York	—	—	54
7.	Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox	—	—	95
8.	Sir William Paget, K. G.	—	—	50
9.	Henry Grey, third Marquis of Dorset	—	—	138
10.	Sir Edmund Peckham, Knight	—	—	277

PLATE IV.

HENRY VIII. EDWARD VI.

1.	Thomas, first Lord Wharton	—	—	86
2.	John, Lord Russell, afterwards Earl of Bedford	—	—	64
3.	Thomas, Lord Seymour	—	—	112
	VOL. I.	h		

AUTOGRAPHS.

N ^o				VOL. I. PAGE
4.	Sir Anthony Wingfield, K. G.	—	—	64
5.	William, first Lord Eure	—	—	35
6.	John Dudley, Lord Lisle	—	—	91
7.	William Par, Earl of Essex	—	—	64
8.	Sir William Petre, K. G.	—	—	66
9.	Thomas, Lord Darcy of Chiche	—	—	138
10.	Sir John Baker, Knight	—	—	51

PLATE V.

EDWARD VI. MARY.

1.	Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset	—	—	119
2.	John Dudley, Earl of Warwick, (see Lisle in Plate IV.)	—	—	132
3.	Richard, Lord Rich, and Lord Chancellor	—	—	60, 132
4.	William, sixteenth Lord Dacre	—	—	
5.	Sir Thomas Gargrave, Knight	—	—	130
6.	William Par, Marquis of Northampton, (see Essex, in Plate IV.)	—	—	
7.	William Poulett, first Marquis of Winchester	—	—	89
8.	John, third Lord Conyers	—	—	195
9.	Robert Holgate, Archbishop of York	—	—	127
10.	William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke	—	—	138
11.	Sir Edward Waldegrave, Knight	—	—	198

PLATE VI.

MARY.

1.	Henry Fitzalan, Earl of Arundel	—	—	188
2.	Nicholas Heath, Archbishop of York	—	—	213
3.	Henry Ratcliff, second Earl of Sussex	—	—	213
4.	William, second Lord Eure	—	—	267
5.	Sir Francis Englefield, Knight	—	—	
6.	Henry Neville, fifth Earl of Westmoreland	—	—	244
7.	Sir John Mordaunt, K. B.	—	—	213, 214
8.	Edward Stanley, third Earl of Derby	—	—	279
9.	Sir John Bourne, Knight	—	—	198
10.	Sir Henry Jernegan, Knight	—	—	235
11.	Sir Edward Hastings, K. G.	—	—	235

PLATE VII.

MARY. ELIZABETH.

1.	Sir Nicholas Bacon, Lord Keeper	—	—	306
2.	Henry, Lord Scrope of Bolton	—	—	

AUTOGRAPHS.

Nº					VOL. I. PAGE
3.	Edward, Lord Clinton	—	—	—	302
4.	Henry Manners, second Earl of Rutland	—	—	—	
5.	Sir Richard Sackville, Knight	—	—	—	306
6.	Thomas Percy, Earl of Northumberland	—	—	—	255
7.	Francis Russell, second Earl of Bedford	—	—	—	352
8.	Sir Francis Knollys, K. G.	—	—	—	315
9.	Thomas Ratcliffe, third Earl of Sussex	—	—	—	367
10.	Doctor Nicholas Wotton	—	—	—	336
11.	Sir Ambrose Cave, Knight	—	—	—	302

PLATE VIII.

ELIZABETH.

				VOL. II. PAGE
1.	Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk			
2.	Robert Dudley, Earl of Leicester			
3.	William Cecil, Lord Burghley			
4.	Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor	—	—	220
5.	Cuthbert, last Lord Ogle			
6.	Henry Carey, first Lord Hunsdon	—	—	33
7.	Edmund Grindal, Bishop of London			
8.	George Talbot, sixth Earl of Shrewsbury			
9.	Sir Christopher Hatton, K. G.	—	—	220
10.	Sir Thomas Smith, Knight	—	—	92

PLATE IX.

LADIES' AUTOGRAPHS.

IN THE SIXTEENTH CENTURY.

1. Queen Mary
2. Queen Elizabeth
3. Catherine Stafford, Countess of Westmoreland
4. Anne Par, Countess of Pembroke
5. Francis Brandon, Marchioness of Dorset
6. Elizabeth Talbot, Baroness Dacre
7. Mary Talbot, Countess of Northumberland
8. Grace, second Countess to Francis Earl of Shrewsbury
9. Anne Talbot, Baroness Wharton
10. Dorothy Bray, Baroness Chandos
11. Elizabeth Hardwick, Countess of Shrewsbury
12. Anne Russell, Countess of Warwick
13. Isabel Holcroft, Countess of Rutland

CORRECTIONS.

VOL. I.

- Page 1. Line 2 of the note, for "1509" read 1513. In the same note, after the words "swiftness of their flight, the Battle of Spurs," add—*or rather from a village named Spurs, in the neighbourhood of which it was fought.*
- 27. Dele the first note, and read, *By "the Lady Princess" seems to have been meant one of the three daughters of King Edward IV. aunts to Henry VIII. Catherine, Countess of Devon, one of those ladies, who certainly was then living, was probably the person intended here.*
- 33. In the last line of notes, instead of "the Barony became extinct in the beginning of the present century," read, *the family ended in a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Mr. Southwell, an ancestor of the present Lord de Clifford.*
- 43. The date of No. XX. should be 1543.
- 64. Line 5 of notes, for "Powercourt," read *Powerscourt*. Line 17 of notes, fill up the blank with *Northamptonshire*.
- 110. Last line of the note, for "demolished," read *dismantled*.
- 196. The paper marked No. VIII. should have been placed between Nos. X. and XI.
- 278. Line 10 of notes, for "No. CLV." read, *No. CLIV.*
- 306. and 311. Among the signatures, for "G. Rogers," read *E. Rogers*.
- 311. Line 17 of notes, for "Kobert," read *Robert*.

VOL. II.

- 77. Line 8, for "encreae," read *encrease*.
- 91. Line 1 of notes, for "No. LXXXIII." read *No. LXXXIV.*
- 220. Line 15 of notes, for "No. CXXXIV." read *No. CXXXV.*
- 418. Line 10 of notes, for "Essex's insurrection," read *Raleigb's conspiracy*.

VOL. III.

- 118. Line 20 of notes, for "daughter," read *sister*.
- 178. Line 6 of notes, for "1578," read 1575.
- 246. Line 10 of notes, for "1607," read 1608.

N. B. The terms *Knight* and *Esquire* are usually omitted in the notes, in order to avoid a disagreeable repetition. It may, however, be proper to observe, that where the appellation "Sir" occurs, without any further distinction, the person so styled was a Knight Bachelor.

ILLUSTRATIONS

OF

BRITISH HISTORY, &c.

IN THE REIGN OF HENRY VIII.

N^o I.

Indorsed, "ORDER OF THE ARMY."*

The Vauntgarde.

<p>THE King's herbyngers. S^r Richard Carrewe. The Lord Lile, lord m^rshall. S^r Nich^{as} Vaux. The Lord Willoughbye. S^r Thomas Parre. S^r Thomas Boleyn. Maister Belkenap. S^r John Seymor. S^r Edward Hungerford.</p>	<p>Mr Egerton, standert berer. <hr style="width: 100px; margin: 5px auto;"/> The Lord Bergevenye. The Lord Awbeney. S^r Henry Wyot. Andrewe Wyndesore's cōpanye. Edward Ferrers. John Veyre. S^r Morres Barkeley. S^r William Sands.</p>	<p>FALBOT Papers. Vol. A. f. 83. <hr style="width: 100px; margin: 5px auto;"/></p>
---	---	---

* The army, commanded by the King in person, which passing over to France in June, 1509, beat the French in that remarkable action called, from the swiftness of their flight, the *Battle of Spurs*, and afterwards took Theroüenne. By "the Duke, and Mr. Almoner," are meant the Duke of Buckingham and Wolsey.

Edward Nevell, w ^t his retynnē of the King's garde.	M ^r Poynings. S ^r Henry Guylford.
The Almayns.	
The Lord Darcy.	<i>The Rerewarde.</i>
Fitzwilliam, w ^t his retynnē of the King's garde.	S ^r Henry Marney. The Lord Barners, w ^t the fote- men of the speyres, and his owne retynnē.
Askew and Hansard.	
The Duk's companye.	The S ^r unts of the pety capitaignes of the King's garde.
The Marques' companye.	S ^r John Raynesford.
M ^r Compton's cōpanye.	Godfrey Folgeham.
M ^r Dalby's men.	S ^r Antony Owtered, Capitaigne for the tyme, w ^t all the residue of men of armes, dī launces, and archers on horseback, to scowre, and conduyt the said ordenñce and rerewarde.
S ^r Thomas Bury.	My Lorde of Essex.
John Nevell.	S ^r John Peychye.
<i>The Mydd-ward.</i>	
The ban' of household.	
The Capitaignes of the Bishops of Winchestre and Duresme, and M ^r Almon ^r , and theyre re- tinnewes.	
The Duke, and the Lord Rose.	

N^o II.

Indorsed, “ Ordenñce and Artilery, delyvcd by S^r Sampson Nor-
“ ton, by vertue of the King's warrunts.”

TALBOT To my Lorde Darcy, by iii warrunts—Bowes of yewe,
Papers. iiiii^m LXXiiii—Arrowes, viii^m shef—Bowe strengs, x^m—Staks for the
Vol. A. f. ii. felde, mm—Bowe chests and arrow chests, ccxl.

To Will^m Kyngesto^r, by on warr^{unt}—Bowes, xviii.

To S^r Henry M^{ney}, knyght, by 1 warr^{unt}—Bowes ^{iiii^{xx}} xiiii.

To Thom^s Herte, gon^r, by 11 warr^{unts}—Gone powdr, vi barrell—Tampyons,* v^c.

To John Jeffron and his fellowes, by one warr^{unt}—Bowes, 1111.

To th^r Erle of Kildar, by one warr^{unt}—Bowes, cc—Arrowes, cc shef—Chests for bowes and arrowes, viii—Bowe strings, v^c—Gonne powdr, vi barrell.

To Richard Fawken^r, gon^r, by 11 warraunts—Cole powdre, † M, viii^c—Gone powdr, 1 barrell—Gone stones of iron, v—Gone stones of stone, v—Salt petre in flowr, vii^mccc—Brem stone in flowr, MM,ccc.

To Will^m Pawn, by 11 warr^{unts}—Bowes of ewe, M—Arrowes, M sheff—Bowe stryngs, MM, viii^c ^{iiii^{xx}}—Carte sadells, colers, hames, and brechys, ix—New whelys, vi payer—Cotton, 1111^t—Pelletts of lede for gonnys, c—Carte clowts, ix peyer—Clowt nails, c—Scopes, L—Charging ladells, ix—Gone powdr, 11 laste—Fawkons of brasse, ix—Hagbushes of iron, cxlii—Spads, cccc—Ropes for hawsses, vi—Shofulls, cc—Pyke axes, c—Coper metall broc^{on}, cc waight—Chests for bowes and arrowes, xliiii.

To Richard Peper of Callice, by 1 warr^{unt}—Salte petre in flowr, xv^mcc^t—Brem stone in flowr, 1111^mccc^t—Cole powdr, 111^mvi^{cl}.

* Pieces of wood turned to fit the mouths of cannon, to preserve them from the wet.

† Or charcoal. Sir Richard Baker erroneously asserts, that gunpowder was never manufactured in England before the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Doctor Watson, in his chemical essays, quotes a passage in Hollingshed's Chronicle, to prove that it had been made in London before 1552; and conjectures, from an instrument in Rymer's Fœdera, that this art was practised here even in the beginning of the preceding century. The paper before us highly favours that conjecture; for it not only proves, by the frequent mention of saltpetre, brimstone, and coal powder (always together), that gunpowder was made in England early in the reign of Henry VIII. but authorizes us to presume also, that the art of making it was not confined to a few at that time. We find here two warrants for large quantities of those ingredients, to be sent to Calais and Berwick, doubtless to be there manufactured for the use of those towns; and it is very probable, that most of the considerable garrisons in the English dominions then made their own gunpowder; for it appears from this schedule, that the parcels of saltpetre, brimstone, and charcoal, issued, exceeded in weight those of the gunpowder by 20,000 lb.

To Richard Ockam, by 11 warrunts—Bowes of ewe, c—Arrowes, c sheff—Chests for bowes and arrowes, viii—Bowe strengs, m—Marys pyks, iiix^{xx}iiii—Billes, lx—Serpentynes of iron—w^t their apparell, w^t iiiii chambr, ii—Serpentynes of copper metall, ii—Fowlers, w^t their apparell, w^t ii chambr, i—New fawcons of copper, w^t their apparell redy furnyshid, v—New serpentynes of copper, w^t their apparell, i—Gone stones of stone, cccxx—Gone stones of iron, lx—Pellets of leed, cc—Pellets of iron to shote in a slang, ii—Dise of iron, m,vi^c—Gone powdr, ii laste—Charging ladells, i.

To Sr John Pechie, Knyght, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, vi.

To Humfrey Walker, by 1 warrunt—Gone powdre, 1 barell.

To Willm Dawby, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, vi.

To Humfrey Walker, gone fowndr, by 1 warraunt—Broken gones, and ov^r leppes, ii^m,c,viii^c—Washe metall, m,vii^{cl}—Cop. metall in caks, v^m,v^{xx}iiii^c.

To Henry Creme, gon^r, by one warrunt—Curtowes of metall, w^t all th^r apparell, i—Gone stones of iron, xl—Charging ladells, iii—Ramers, iii—Serpentynes of iron, w^t th^r apparell, i—Iron gones, w^t vii chambr, iii—Gone stones of stone, xl—Calabars of iron, i—Gone powdre for serpentynes, xii^c.

To X^opher Clapam of Barwik, by 1 warrunt—Gone powdr, vi barell—Brem stone in flowr, cc—Cole powdr, cc—Salte petre in flowr, cc.

To Sr John Pechie and Rich. Fawcon, by 1 warrunt—Bowes, viii—Salt peter in flowr, iiix^{xx}xiii^c—Brem stone in powdre, xi^c—Cole powdre, xxii^c—Gone powdre, 1 barell.

To Sr Edward Howard, by on warrunt—Bowes, c—Arrowes, cc sheff—Bowstrengs, ccc—Bilys, c—Gone stones of iron, cc—Dyse of iron, mm—Gone stones of stone, cc—Gone stones of leed, c—Morres pyks, c—Gone powdr, 1 laste.

I am inclined to think that this paper belongs to the year 1515.—It is, however, certainly of a date prior to 1524, when Sir Henry Marney died, whose name occurs in one of the warrants.

To S^r Edward Ponyngs, by i warrunt—Bowes, mmm—Arrowes, mmm sheff—Bowe strengs, xl.iiii grosse—Chests for bowes and arrowes, cxx—Staks for the felde, m.v^c—Spads steled, xxx—Matoks, xxx—Shovylls stelyd, x—Bilys, v^c—Barell for bowstrengs, viii.

N^o III.

Sir PHILIP DRAYCOT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My most syngler good Lord,

ACCORDYNG to yowr comademēt, thys ys to declar unto yowr Lordschype y^t the tresorer's offes in Bolen ys gyvin to Mest^r Dymok, & the comptroler's offes to Mest^r Bekwyth; & I, knowyng the same by Mest^r Secretaré, dyd tak my leave of the Kyng's mageste, w^t lovyng words off hys Mageste, to my most syngler comforth. By the advys of Mest^r Secretaré, I shall mak my abode for thys wynt^r in the cowrt; & my Lord Chansler ys off the same mynd, not dowtyng but I shall cum to a thyng w^t in the lond mych moer to my comforth & p^rffet; wherefor I intend to ryd whom w^t sped, & to co^su^ate & cōclewde the maryage off my cosen & heyr; & y^t don, I intend, God wyllyng, to aweyte apon yowr Lordschypp; & aft^r myn abode theyr, as I cōvenyently mey, I wyll resort to the cowrt as I am counceld, and so ferther to p^rceed as yowr Lordschype shall advys me. I have p^rvydyd my hows in London w^t fuell, hey lodging, & od^r necessaryes of howsehold, as to myn abylyte apteynyth, when so ev^r I cum; & when I shall know the tyme off the maryage of myn heyr, then I wyll be so bold to send to yowr gud Lordschype

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume P.
fol. 107.

for sum flessch, sych as for the tyme & place shall be most met for me to send for.

And, to acerten yow of the Kyng's p̄gres aft^r yowr dep̄tyng: The first was to Otland; & ther, in the medes und^r Cherssey, was kyllyng of staggyes, holdyn in for the purpos, on aft^r an od^r all the aft^r non; so y^t theye were warnyd by the trūpetts, and knoen theyreby yff theye dyd entt^r any dere of prys: And they was not only cowerssyd w^t sum grewnds, but also w^t horsmen, w^t darts and sperys, & many so sleyn; the most pryncelē sport y^t hath ben sene: And many dyd escap ov^r Temys, & to the forrest after theye passyd there. And on Thursdey last the Kyng lyttyd at Byflet, & ther I tok my leave; and from Otland he removys to Chobham or Okyn, I knowe not whed^r the first; and then to Gylforth; & so to Wyncore, & ther Wholyrod dey; &, by estymachion, he wyll be at ev̄y off thes plasys iiii deys, or theyr about.

Od^r newys I know non to acerten yow off, but thus betak yowr L. to the mercefull gov̄nance off God. Wryton at my hows in Smethfeld, the next hows to the Elyvant, y^t ys the new taverne, the 111th of September,

by the hond off yowr old assuryd bedman,

PHILIP DRAYCOT, K.*

*To the ryght honorable the Erl
of Shrewsbury, his gud
Lordschyp, theys be de.*

* Sir Philip Draycot, of Paynsley, in Staffordshire, Knight; representative of a family of great antiquity, which still remains in that part of England. He was the only son of Sir John Draycot, Knight, by Elizabeth, one of the daughters of Robert Eyre, of Padley, in Derbyshire; and married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Fitzherbert, of Norbury, by whom he had two sons, Richard and George, both of whom left issue, and four daughters; Elizabeth, married to Geoffrey Foljambe; Susannah, to John Blunt, of Burton upon Trent; Alicia, to Jasper Worth, of Tiderington, in Cheshire; and Dorothy, to Thomas Kynardeslye, of Loxley in Staffordshire. By that part of his letter, however, which relates to his heir,

N^o IV.THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHIREWSBURY.* 1516.*My Lord,*

ACCORDYNG to yo^r comāndement, y^e day yo^r chaplen and I were w^t my Lord Cardenall, and delivd yo^r lett^r, y^e wiche he redde in his barge; and, after, I shewd to hym, at the same tyme, y^e credence of soden sekeness of yo^r s^rvānts, wich daily cōtinewes; and therfore besoght his grace to be meane to the kyng for yowr excuse, and to knowe his plesure what tyme yo^r Lordship shuld come up. And he answerd that the King would gladly have you here at Whitsoudey, cōsideryng the cumyng of the Quene of Scotts,* and many embassetors wiche be here now; for y^e ye were the greate offec^r† of the Kyng's howsehold: And I answerd, cōsideryng the contagious plage daily cōtinewyng amongs yo^r s^rvānts, and the shortnes of tyme, ye cowde not come soe shortly: And then he comanded me on Frydey to attend upon his grace, and I shuld knowe the Kyng's plesure; at wiche tyme I dowt not but ye shall have respite to the next tme, for byfore his goyng to y^e Kyng I woll speke w^t hym eftsones.

TALBOT
Papers.
Vol. A. f. 27.

Also this day yo^r said chaplyn and I have hadde comēnicacōn w^t the Lord Conyars, byfore none and aft^r, and thus concluded. That

who was of the family of Aston, we may conclude that he was then unmarried, or, at least, childless. He died in 1546.

* Margaret, the King's eldest sister, and widow of James IV. of Scotland. She had lately married Archibald Douglas, Earl of Angus; a man whose great power and popularity had rendered him obnoxious to the Duke of Albany, now Regent. The Earl avoided this nobleman's resentment by a precipitate flight into England, with his illustrious consort, who came to London, and was received by Henry with much kindness and magnificence.

† Steward of the household.

ye shall paye to hym ccxl^l; whereoff cl to be paid in hand, and the rest to be paid at y^e fest of Saynt Mertyn next; and the said Lord is contented to make y^e land as to you, and ov^r to yo^r use, as shalbe devised by yo^r couⁿsell; wherein I shall doe y^e best I can byfore my cūying whome.

This day my Lord of Su^k asked me specially howe ye fared, and said he entended to tarie here all Whitsontyd, and woldbe gladde to see you here:—He takes his barge ev^y day at Coleharbert, when he goeth by water.

My Lord, yff yo^r money com up saftely, and I can make no bettr shyft, I shall pay my Lord Conyars w^t p^{te} of the same, and deferr them that shulde have the sayd money unto suche tyme as I can fynd bettr remedye.

Ther was a bill set upon Poul's door, & another upon o^r Laydy Barkyn's* dore: The same bill touched the Kyng's g^{ce} and his counsell; p^{te} of hit aft^r this man^r; "that forayners had moche money yn theyr hands of the Kyng's, by rayson of the same bought moche wolls, wich was to the undoyng of Englyshmen." † Gret displeasure is taken with the same; yn somoche that yn ev^y ward, on of the Kyng's counsell, w^t the ald^man of the same, is com^andet to see ev^y man wryte that can; and, ferther, hathe taken ev^y man's boke, & sealed them, & brought them to Gyld halle, ther to examyn them.

The Bishop of Hereford is dep^ted, & Doctor Bothe hathe his

* Allhallows Barking, in Tower-street, which was founded by Richard I. and called Capella beatæ Mariæ de Barking. Richard III. rebuilt it, and fixed a college of priests there, consisting of a Dean and six Canons. It was a favourite foundation, having been improved by several monarchs; and being a building of much public notoriety and resort, it was perhaps the custom in those days to fix pasquinades and libels on its walls.

† These jealousies ended in a terrible riot, on the 1st of May, 1518; when the Londoners made a general attack on the foreigners, killed several of them, and pulled down their houses, after stripping them of their contents. Anderson observes, that the pretended crimes of the foreigners were probably their working cheaper, and being more industrious, than our own people.

rowme: The Mast' of the Rolles is dep'ted, and Doctor Tunstall hathe his rowme, as the saying is: The Abbot of Seynt Albons is dep'ted, and Abbot of Barmondsey, whos sowls J'su p'don. They begyn to dye yn London yn dyv'se places, sodenly, of ferfull sykenes. As knowith o' Lord, who long have yo' Lordship in his blessed gov'nance, wrytten at Coleharbert,† the xxviijth day of Ap'ill, at x of the klok yn the nyght, w' the hand of*

Yo' p'st,

THO' ALEN.

I have sent yo' Lordship by this berer on lb. of w' corall, and halfe pond of powd'r p'servative.

To my Lorde.

* Richard Mayo, or Mayew, Bishop of Hereford, and Chancellor of the University of Oxford, died this year, and was succeeded by Charles Booth, who held the see till 1535. Cuthbert Tunstall, afterwards Bishop of Durham, succeeded John Young, an ecclesiastic, in the office of Master of the Rolls. Dugdale, in his Orig. Jud. erroneously states that the former was appointed on the 12th of May, 1517.

† Coldharbour, or Coldharborough, was a very large house, situated in the parish of Allhallows the less, in Thames-street; the steeple and *choir* of the church of which, according to Stowe, formerly stood on the old gatehouse of this mansion. Several places in the neighbourhood still retain its denomination; as Coldharbour-lane, Coldharbour-stairs, &c. It was built by Sir John Poultny, an Alderman of London, in the reign of Edward III. and, passing through various hands, came at last to the crown. Richard III. in 1485, granted it for ever to the College of Herald's, who had lately received their charter from him; and Henry VII. willing to annul every public act of his predecessor, gave it to the then Earl of Shrewsbury. It was pulled down by Earl Gilbert, about the year 1600.

N^o V.THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 31.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to be ascertained that wheras Mast^r Babyngton and I, by yo^r com^{mand}met, have concludet w^t my Lord Conyars, hit is so the P^{or} of Mountg^{ce}* stands yn possession of the said lands, & hathe lesseys made to his use of the same, notwithstanding my Lord Conyars trustyd to have caused the said P^{or} to have releised his title at his desyr, but yn anywise he wolnot. The Kyng's G^{ce} hath sequestred cc acres of the said ground, that payth yerly xiii^s iiiii^d, wiche the Eschequier thynks to be moche bett^r. Mast^r Babyngton hathe spoke w^t the said P^{or}; they have appoynted bothe to be w^t your Lordship at Worsop † the Wenysday yn the Witsondey weke, wiche shalbe the xiiiith day of this moneth. My Lord, I suppose ye shall have an easier bargan of the P^{or} then ye shuld have had of my Lord Conyars, for the sayd P^{or} shewed unto Mast^r Babyngton he had nev^r of the said lands, all charg^s born, by the yere iii^l.

Upon Fryday last Mast^r Babyngton and I spoke w^t my Lord Cardynall, & shewyd unto his G^{ce} yo^r troble, and syknes, & the late

* Mountgrace Priory, in Yorkshire, founded by Thomas Holland, Duke of Surrey, temp. Ric. II. and enriched by several subsequent donations. Besides great estates in Yorkshire, it had property in the counties of Lincoln, Norfolk, Warwick, &c.

† Worksop Manor, in Nottinghamshire, came to John Talbot, first Earl of Shrewsbury, by his marriage with the heiress of Furnival, in which family it had been ever since the reign of Richard I. and Henry VIII granted to Francis, fifth Earl, the whole precinct of the priory there, to be held in capite, by the service of furnishing the King with a right-hand glove at the coronation, and supporting his arm so long as he shall hold the sceptre on that day. The estate is now possessed by the Duke of Norfolk, through the marriage of his ancestor, Thomas Earl of Arundel, with Alatheia, one of the coheireesses of Gilbert seventh Earl of Shrewsbury.

deþting of yo^r servants; and also this day Mast^r Babyngton spoke unto his G^{ce} agayn, to know his pleasure yf he wold coma^d hym any s^{vice} unto yo^r Lordship. He answey^d, reco^mend me unto my Lord; I have shewy^d the Kyng's G^{ce} of my Lord's trouble; his G^{ce} is right sory therfor, and counsels hym to get hym ynto som li-tell housse, & few p^{sons} w^t hym: Wherfor, lesse then yo^r Lordship be co^mandid to com up, I think not contrary, your excuse is so resonable you may tary unto Mycheimas t^{me}. This day Mast^r Babyngton and I have spoke w^t my Lord of Suff.^r counsell. Mast^r Wynkfeld answey^d he wold spake w^t my Lord, his maist^r, & make unto me answer within IIII dayes after.

The French Secretary is come to London, & hathe brought your pen^{con}; he desirys to have a sufficyent discharge lyke as he had the last tyme, or e^lls he woll make no paym^{et}: He sayth his tarry is but short her.

Wher as I hertofo^r wrote unto yo^r Lordship S^r Weston Browne had p^mised me paym^{et} this t^{me}; so it is this day he wold have de-lyverd unto me xxxiiii^r vi^r viii^o, the oder halfe the next t^{me}; notwithstanding I have rec. no p^t therof: Within xl dayes after Trynite Sondey he hathe p^mysed paym^{et} of the woll som^e: He desyers to have somoche made payd upon his oblyga^{con}.

My Lord; I have boroed cc markes to pay my Lord Abbot of Westmynst^r,* & to moro I trust to dispache the same w^tout pledge or seuertye; I have p^mysed to repay the same agayn wythin xiiii dayes; I besече yo^r Lordship I maye kepe p^{mes}. I have de-lyverd yo^r lettr to S^r John Cut; as yet I have no ansuer of the same.

The moro afo^r the Assen^{con} day, the Kyng, the Quene, and French Quene,† wer at Westmynst^r: The same day the Kyng's G^{ce} sat yn

* William Benson, appointed Abbot in 1510. He surrendered his abbey to Henry, by whom he was made Dean, and died in 1549.

† Mary, youngest sister to Henry VIII. and widow of Louis XII. of France, who married her in his declining years. Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, the handsomest man, and most

the Starr Chambr; ther was examyned my Lord of Northumb'land, and so comandit to Fleete, and their remayns as yet. The same day the Kyng, the Quene, the French Quene, w^t dyv^{se} Lords of the Counsell, dyned at Lambeth w^t my Lord Tresurer. Upon Assencon day the Quene of Scotts cam to Enfyld, to Maist^r Tresurer's* house; & thère taryd Thursday, Fryday, and upon Saturday, the Kyng's Gce met w^t her besids Totnam, at Maist^r Compton's house. The same day her Gce did ride behynd S^t Thom's Par-† through Chepe Syde, about six of the cloke, & so to Banyard's Castell, & thier remayns yet. The Embassadors of Scotland desiered for to have spoken w^t the Kyng before the Quene had com, but they did not, nor as yet have done.

Wher as I wrote unto yo^r Lordship, by Edward of the stables, the Abbot of Saynt Albons was dep^ted, I shuld have wrytten hit was th' Abbot of Ta----hill.

Here is many tales going, but I dar not be so bold to wryte unto yo^r Lordship of them, lest the treuthe p^{ve} contrary. The saying is her, yn some places, ther was a ship fraygth yn Tempnes w^t goods of the religion of Saynt Jamys‡; Antony Villers, Will'm Kyvet, and on Brygandyn, son unto hym that made the Kyng's great ship, shuld

accomplished courtier of his time, visiting the French court a little before the King's death, gained the affections of this young lady, and, marrying her privately, though as some thought not without Henry's connivance, brought her to England about this time, and, for form's sake, suffered a temporary suspension of favour. They lived together for many years in great felicity, counteracting the King's jealous humour by their sincere and amiable conduct.

* Sir Thomas Lovel, K. G. and Treasurer of the Household. He inhabited a magnificent house, built by himself in the last reign, on Forty Hill, near Enfield.

† Esquire, and afterwards Knight, of the Body to the King. Katherine Par, Henry's last Queen, was this gentleman's daughter.

‡ The property of the pilgrims to Compostella in Spain, the supposed burial place of the Apostle St. James. Great numbers of these went annually from hence, in ships regularly licensed for that purpose; previously binding themselves by an oath, not to discover the secrets of England, nor to take more money with them than might be necessary for the expences of their journey. It should seem from this passage, that the original motive to the pilgrimage was now giving way to that spirit of traffic which prevailed in proportion to the decay of pious superstition.

enter ynto the said ship at dyṽse places, w^t consent of the mast^r & the maryners, w^t a gret company, to the nombr of c p̃sons & above, and so dep̃t their ways to the see to seche theyr adventurs.

I have sent by this berer on pond of _____ w^out synom. or corall. As knowith o^r Lord, who have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed governance, wrytten at Coleharbart, the vith day of May, w^t the rude hand of

Yo^r p̃st,

THO^r ALEN.

To my Lorde.

N^o VI.

THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to und̃stond that I have sent by this berer, R^d Wodhouse, cariar of Rotheram, x pasties of congars, wiche was the grettest & the fattyst that ev^r I sawe: I pray God this cariar do his p^t well to it, and then I trust yo^r Lordship wollyke it well. Yo^r old s̃vaunt Willm Coke did bake the same at Coleharbart; and if I had not byn, he wold have broughth hit to yo^r Lordship.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 35.

Yeterday I spoke w^t Maist^r Urswyke; he shewyd unto me at suche tyme as Maist^r Poynyngs and Doctor Tunstall comys whom yo^r Lordship shall knowe inor, wiche wolbe this weeke that comys yn. And also he shewyd unto me that as this day th^r Erle of Northumb^land shalbe delyv^d out of the Fleete. Yesterday the Ambassadors of Scotland dyned w^t my Lord Cardynall; ther dothe accompany them the Bishop of Ely,* my Lord of Saynt Jamys, and Abbot of Westmynst^r.

* Nicholas West, appointed 1515; died 1534.

I beseche yo^r Lordship to lycens me upon Monday next: By the g^rce of God I entend to ride to Cant^rbury yn pylgrimage, wiche I owe sens I was syke, and many moo that I trust yo^r Lordship will lycens me to p^rforme this somm^r.

As knowith o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed govⁿance, written at Coleharbert, the xth day of May, w^t the rude hand of yo^r p^rst,

THO^s ALEN.

To my Lorde.

N^o VII.

The Earl of SHREWSBURY to THOMAS ALEN. 1516.

Sir Thomas,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. f. 25.

I RECOMEND me unto you, and right hartely thanke you for the baked congar whiche ye sent me, for the same was verray good and swete. And, where as I, by my other l^r, wrote unto you that I wold send my s^vante Roberte Knyveton to Torney, for suche hangyngs as M^r Harte hathe caused to be made for me, and that ye shulde kepe cccxl crownes of the sonne for the same purpose; I nowe sende the saide Rob^te unto you for the saide crownes, and wol that ye deliv^r hym the same, so as he may goo unto Torney to the saide M^r Harte, to reckon and paye for the saide hangyngs, and to see the conveyance of the same unto London. Also, S^r Thomas, I have spoke w^t Thomas Babington; and he thinketh best that you be not too hasty in knowyng my Lord Cardynallis pleasure tochyng my comyng up to London, excepte he speike unto you hymselfe of the

same, and then ye may make myn excuse the best ye can; for I am now at this tyme ferr oute of all good ordre, as well in s̄vants as in horss, for to comē to London, or to ryde any other greatt jorney.

Also, S^r Thomas, I p̄ceyve by yo^r saide l^e that Thomas Babington before his comyng from London spake w^t my Lord Cardynall to knowe his pleasur if he wolde comande hym any s̄rvice unto me; whiche answered hym that he had spoken w^t the King's Grace, and shewed hym of my trouble; and that he wold advise me to geatt me to some litle howse, w^t a fewe p̄sones w^t me, whiche I have doon: Notw^tstanding, sens my comyng hither, div̄se of my s̄vantes hathe fallen seke, both here and in the towne, howbeit, I thanke God, they have escaped the same; and I myself kepte my bed yesterday all day; and of trouthe the saide sikenes was so extreme amongst my s̄vantes at Wynfelde that I have put away all my horse kep̄s, and torned all my horss to gresse, both my greatt horss and other; wherfore, if I shulde com up to London the next terme, I must be fayn to provyde me of newe horsekep̄s, and take up my said horss from gresse agayn, whiche I thinke wol not well s̄rve me.

Howbeit ye shall not nede to speike of this unto suche tyme as I have spoken w^t Thomas Babington, and that ye here ferther from me, oncles ye here my Lord Cardynall speike of my comyng up; nev̄theles I wol that ye resorte often unto hym, and be in his sight, to loke whether he wol comāde you any s̄rvice to me; and if he aske you when ye harde any worde from me, ye may shewe his Grace as is aforesaide; and also that I have sent the substance of all my s̄rvants to their frends, savyng onely xii, or xvi, whiche I have here w^t me.

N^o VIII.THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. f. 33.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to be assertayned, I have sent, by John Bayl^e of Sheffield, 111 yards blacke saten, 111 yards russet satten, 11 yards yelo satten, the best I can fynd yn London; as yet the shippes be not com furth of Flandres, wherfor her is litle gud sylke to sell. I have sent by the said John, 11 payr showes for yo^r Lordship, on receme paper, XL^{lb} corans, 1^{lb} red wax: If yo^r Lordship like not that redwax I sent befor, by Ric. Hanson, let hit be sent agayn; I trust this I have sent at this tyme is good. 11 payr of showes for my Lord Fraunc^s. I have sent by this berer, Edward of yo^r stable, 11 blacke girdels, w^t 11 blacke doghokes.

Upon Monday last the Mast^r of Rolles toke his journey towards Flandres; & when he comys to Calais S^r Ric. Wynkfeld* goeth w^t hym. Hit is thought the Empo^r goth but easely forward in his warrys. Upon Moneday and Tewesday last ther was a gret justing at Grenewiche: The Kyng's G^{ce}, my Lord of Suff. my Lord of Essex, S^r Georg Caro, wer challeng^s; S^r Will^m Kyngston, S^r Giles Capell, - - - Sydlay,† w^t div^{se} od^r, wer defend^s: As I her

* Sir Richard Wingfield, Knight, Deputy of Calais. For a full account of whose romantic negociation with the Emperor Maximilian, who had made overtures to resign the empire to Henry, see Lord Herbert.

† Sir George Carew, Knight, of the family of the ancient Barons Carew, of Devon. He was drowned at Portsmouth, in 1545.---Sir William Kingston, afterwards Lieutenant of the Tower. Lloyd, Sir Richard Baker, and others, confound this gentleman with Sir Anthony Kingston, Provost Marshal of the Army sent against the rebels in the west in 1549; whose severity in that office is, or is meant to be, recorded in most histories of England.---Sir Giles Capel, of Raynes Hall, in Essex; knighted for his gallantry at Therouëne: The Earl of Essex is lineally descended from him.---John Sedley, of Southfleet, in Kent, afterwards an Auditor of the Exchequer.

say, the Kyng hathe p̄mysed nev^r to just agayn except hit be w^t as gud a man as hym selfe. To moro, wich shalbe the xxvth day of this moneth, my Lord M^kes* shall kepe Saynt George' fest. Yesterday the Kyng's G^{ce} & the Qwene dyned at Hampton Court.

John Goldsmyth, the Ducheman, ys yn hand w^t yo^r wourke, & beseceth yo^r Lordship he may have some money. My Lord, sens my comyng up, Rafe Dodnor hathe sold of the lead wiche he boyth of me befor Ester xx fod^r, for iiii^{li} vi^s the foder; notw^tstandyng, he wold be glad to sell the rest after the p^{ce} hit cost hym, wiche was iiii^{li} iiii^s. Thes waynes that com up dayly looses the p^{ce} of lead; howbeit I her not the contrary but thei sell above iiii^{li} the foder: The wayne mannys name is John Burton, of Map'lay. This day I trust to send towards Wyndfeld ii ton^e wyne; wherof iii hogshedd claret, ii redwyne, on whitwyne, & th' oder pūchin freche wyne: If hit be well caried I trust yo^r Lordship will like hit well: Hit will cost v^{li} vi^s viii^d the ton^e, wherof the weynes must have for their labour xx^s; I have paied nothing therof.

This day Mast^r Urswike spake w^t my Lord of Northūberland: His Lordship contynnews yn the same gud mynd ye left hym, and callys faster for an end to be concludit then yo^r Lordship dose; and prays yo^r Lordship to appoynt what day this pilg^mage shalbe kept. The question hathe been asked of my said Lord for the māriage of his son of S^r Will^m Compton, & div^{se} oder: He hathe made answer, "I have concludit w^t my Lord of Shrouesbury." He hathe byn desyred, also, to bryng hym to the Court: He answered, "When he is better lerned, and well acoynted w^t his wife, shortly after he shall com to the Court."† This cōica^on p^{ks} hym mor hertly

* Thomas Grey, second Marquis of Dorset of that house. He will be mentioned elsewhere.

† This marriage did not take place till several years after, when, as Mr. Cavendish informs us in his Life of Wolsey, the Earl of Northumberland compelled Lord Percy to it, in order to remove the King's jealousy of a pre-contract between that young nobleman and Ann Boleyn.

forwards then ever he was: As knowyth o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed govⁿance, at Coldharbert, the xxiiiith day of May, w^t the hand of,

Yo^r pst,

THO^s ALLEN.

To my Lord.

N^o IX.

THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1516.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 39.

PLEYSE it yo^r Lordship to be ass^tained that yesternyght I was w^t Mast^r Comptroller,* & Mast^r Urswike. So it is, my Lord, a bill is made by the Counsell, & tarés but to be sygned of the Kyng's G^{ce}, wherin yo^r Lordship shall have com^{and}mēt to com up; notwithstanding ev^y day this weke I have byn yn my Lord Cardynall his sygth, and yet his G^{ce} speks nothing thereof to me: and, as Mast^r Comptroller shewith me, his G^{ce} berys yow m^{ve}loose gret fav^r; and, as I have herd by d^{verse} others, his G^{ce} hathe spoken a late dayes many loving words towards yo^r Lordship; howbeit ev^y thing goeth not forwards as he wold have hit, as yo^r Lordship shall p^{seyve} by the copie of this l^r wich I have sent by this berer.

Her is gret snerling among d^{verse} of them, yn so moche my Lord Cardynall sayd unto S^r Henry Marney† that the same S^r Henry had

The Earl's late imprisonment in the Fleet was probably owing to this suspicion, and his refusing to permit his son to go to the Court till after his marriage favours the conjecture.

* Sir Edward Poynings, who held several other employments, and was much trusted by Henry. He died in 1523.

† Sir Henry Marney, of Laver Marney in Essex; where part of his mansion house is, or lately was, remaining. He was the King's first favourite, and was chosen a Privy Counsellor in

done more displeasur unto the Kyng's G^{ce}, by the reason of his cruelnesse ayenst the gret estates of this realme, then any man lyving.

My Lord, the saying is suche as be hed officers of the Kyng's houshold shall gif attendance, & be nye the Kyng daylé, her be so many thynge out of ordre. I fer me som ther be wold take a thorn out of theyr owne fote, and put hit yn yō's.

My Lord Cardynall & S^r Will^m Compton* be marvel's gret. The Frenche Quene & her husband be out of the Court, & lyethe yn Suffolk, lyke as I wrote to yo^r Lordship hertofo^r. The Lord M^kes, th^e Erle of Surrey, the Lord of Burgāny† wer putt out of the Counsell Chamb^r wⁿ this few dayes, what so e^r that did meane.

The Duke of Nortffolke‡ veray sor, &, as far as I can p^rsayve, is not lyke long to contynue. My Lord of Bokyngham§ dep^ted yesterday towards whom, and hathe all his desyrs, w^t gret thanks of the Kyng. Mast^r Comptroller & Maist^r Ursewicke' mynd is yo^r Lordship shuld not come her y^e t^me, yf ye my^th cōveniently otherwyse do; and yo^r Lordship wryte to my Lord Cardⁿall, and also anod^r lett^re to S^r Ri. Sacheverell, to helpe to make yo^r excuse, I think hit shuld do veray well.

Maist^r Mondey is hasty yn askyng of his money, & says he will a-

the late reign at his request. Henry, at his accession, appointed him Captain of the Guard, and, in 1522, Lord Privy Seal: he was created Baron Marney, of Bindon in Dorsetshire, in the year following, and died May 24, 1524. Lloyd, who always praises profusely, speaks highly of this gentleman's abilities as a statesman; he is distinguished in history rather as one of the most magnificent and gallant courtiers of the time.

* Grandfather of the first Lord Compton, from whom the Earl of Northampton is lineally descended. He was brought up with the King from his infancy; served him in several departments of the household, as well as in the wars in Scotland; was knighted at the battle of Theroüenne, and appointed Chancellor of Ireland for life in the same year. He died of the sweating sickness, May 31, 1528.

† Thomas Grey, Marquis of Dorset.---Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey. He succeeded his father, and was third Duke of Norfolk.---George Neville, third Lord Abergavenny, died in 1535.

‡ Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk, Lord Treasurer and Admiral, died in 1524.

§ Edward Stafford, last Duke of Buckingham of that great family, and last High Constable of England. He fell a sacrifice to the envy of Wolsey, and was beheaded May 17, 1521.

rest Rafe Dodnor; I fer me he will so doo befor yo^r Lordship can wryt to hym. Rob^t Kyston dep^ted towards upon Thursday last, and all thyngs acording to your comandmēt I have delyverd unto hym. I have sent by this berer a copie of the l^re that was sent to my Lord Cardinall out of Italy, wiche Mast^r Ursewike wold, after the syth therof, yo^r Lordship shuld brake, or brenne hit. Mast^r Ursewike mⁱvels gretly yo^r Lordship appoynteth not a day when this p shalbe kept at Doncastre.

As knowith o^r Lord, who ev^r have yo^r Lordship in his blessed govⁿance, wrytten at Coldharbert the last day of May.

Yo^r pst,

THO^s ALEN.

To my Lorde.

N^o X. ♣

Indorsed, "Coppye of the KING's L^re." 1517.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 49.

RIGHT trustye and right welbeloved cousine, we grete youe well. And, forasmuch as we understand that at the tyme of the laite repayre hither of our derrest sister the Quene of Scotts, ye, according to our lres to you than addressed, right thankfully acquitted yourself in yeving your attendaunce for her conduitinge, and honorabill conveyance, we therefore yeve unto you our speciall thanks: And, wheir it is appointed that our said derrest sister shall now retourne into the realme of Scotland, we wol and deasyre you to put yourself, and our cousine the Lady yo^r wiffe, in a redines likewis to accompany and conduit hir at this her said retourne, from our citie of Yorke,

where she intendith to be the xxixth daie of this monneth instaunte, so to attend uppon hir to Newborrow; wherby ye shall deserve o^r further thanks to be remembred accordingly. Yeven under o^r signet, at o^r mannor of Richemond, viith daie of Maii.

HENRY NORTHUMBERLAND.

N^o XI.

The Earl of NORTHUMBERLAND to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

1517.

My owne goode Lorde,

AFTER my moist hartie reco^menda^on I reco^mend me unto you. And, my Lorde, I have sent youe by my trusty s^unte, this berer, the copy of my letter from the King's Grace; wherein his Grace's pleasour is that my bedfellow and wiffe shuld attend upon the Quene of Scottis from Yorke to Newburrow. Wherein, my Lord, I asser^teigne you of suretie she is not in caise to ride; wherfoir boith she and I must besich your good Lordeship to make hir excuse to his Grace to pardon hir, seing sche may noon outhirwis doo; for glad she woulde have doone if she had might; and, as for my self, I shall, according to his Grace's comaundement, yeve myn attendaunce of hir Grace notwithstanding. I have sende your Lordeschip the copy of my lettir, whiche, as I take it, is to bring hir Grace from Yorke to Newborrow; whercin I pray your good Lordeschip to send me your advice; for I meane by my said lettir to mete hir without Yorke, and so to await upon hir Grace to Newborrow, for exchewing of further charge, seing I am not appointed to bring hir

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 51.

into Yorke. My Lorde, I send you not myn owne lettir, bicaus I have sende it up to London alredy, a sennight a goo, and hath noon aunswer, for (to tell your good Lordeschip the playnes) to be excuside, if I may, from this busines; but of a suretie, my Lord, this copy is word for word. My Lord, methinke I nede not to be put to this business, if they would have pondered the charge that they have put of late unto me, ande the paymentis that I have made of late. Written at Lekingfeld,* the xxiiiith daie of Maii.

Your owne assured,

H. NORTHUMBERLAND.†

*To myn owne good Lorde,
my Lorde of Sbrowsbury.*

Nº XII.

THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1517.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 41.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to und'stand that I have send by
Thoms Par, caryar of Derby, on pece content of the

* An ancient manor house of the Percy family, which was pulled down early in the last century. It was situated two miles from Beverley, and is thus described by Leland, in his Itinerary. "Leckingfield is a large house, and stondyth withyn a great mote yn one very spacious courte. Three partes of the house, saving the meane gate that is made of brike, is all of tymbre; the fourth parte is made of stone and sum brike: The park therby is very fair and large, and metely well woddid."

† Henry Algernon Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland, died in 1527.

This magnificent nobleman's household book, intituled, "The booke of all the directions and orders for keypyng of my Lorde's hous yerely," is preserved in the Duke of Northumberland's library, and most curiously illustrates the domestic æconomy of great families in those days. A few copies of this MS. were printed in 1770, by order of the late Duke and Dutchess, who distributed them in presents among their friends; and Doctor Percy, now Bishop of Dromore, to whom the work was committed, has rendered it yet more valuable by the addition of many ingenious observations.

same xxviii yards & qũrt. for iii^s y^e yard, on blacke brygs hat, ii blacke saten brygs, a litle fardell send to my Lady from my Lady Lucy, and ii blacke baggs for children. I have send also, by this berer, on lett^r from Mast^r Ursewike, ii fres from Mast^r Harte, on helve of darke tawny saten, and ii garnesses for pasts^r, p^{ce} ix^s.

My Lord, as far as I can her, yo^r Lordship is moche beholdeyn to my Lord Cardinall for his loving words, and that m̃vellously now a late daies, sens the varians was betwix his G^{ce} and S^r Henry M^{ny}; I beseche Almighty God yo^r Lordship may fynd hit yn dede, that not-wstanding. And if yo^r Lordship com up, I fer me ye are not lyke to de^{pt} hens betwix this and Cristinas: Upon Thursday last my Lord Cardinall send unto me the Kyng's l^{re} directed to yo^r Lordship, wiche this berer hathe to deliver. Yesterday Mast^r Sale and I speke w^t my Lord Cardinall at good leasur, & shewyd his G^{ce} lyke as yo^r Lordship com^{and} me in yo^r l^{re}, & also in this last l^{re}. He answerd, & saied "the Kyng's pleasur is to have my Lord her, & nye about hym; and I wold advyse my Lord also, yf he may labour, to com up." Yf yo^r Lordship intend not to com up I thinke you will wryte to the Kyng's G^{ce} for yo^r excuse, aswell as to my Lord Cardinall, w^t other moo of yo^r frends, for I fer me the said Lord wolnot make the best excuse for you he can, be caise he is so muche desyrus of yo^r co^peny.

The Kyng's Solist^r shewyd me the Lord M^{kes}, the Lord Hastings, S^r Ric^d Sacheverell,* the Lord of Burgayné, S^r Edward Gilford, by informa^{con} put ynto the Kyng's Bench, ar like to be yn gret dang^r, for retenyng of s^rvands at the reverens of God: my Lord, take heed to hit; for Bulkley, wiche is comanded to Flete, at his first comyng (unto suche tyme as som of spyed hit, & gaf hym warnyng of the same) war yo^r bage upon

* Of the ancient family of Sacheverel in Derbyshire. He is thus mentioned in the visitations: "Ricardus Sacheverel, miles, a secretis Hen. VIII. duxit Mariam D^{nam} Hungre-ford, relictam Edwardi Dⁿⁱ Hastings." He died in 1534.

Her is gret troble betwix the Lord M'kes, the Lord Hastings, and S^r Ric. Sacheverell: Both p^ties stond bound to aperr in Sterchambr, and, as they say, shalbe bound to be of good abeyring. My Lord Hastings and S^r Ric. Sacheverell be her examyned, because they had so many yn a lyvré at the metyng of the Scottish Qwene: I hard my Lord Cardinall comānd them to bryng yn ev^y manis namé wyche was w^t them yn ther lyvré at the said tyme.* Antony Babyngton hathe put up to the Counsell upon the said S^r Ric. a gret bill of complaynt, and also taken suretye of hym. The Ambassadors of Scotland hathe taken ther lefe; &, condycōnally, pece made unto S^t Andro's day. I her say ther comys no pençon out of France this yer. My Lord of Wychest^r † comys not her. Maist^r Comptroller is yn Kent. I suppose yo^r Lordship knows that er this the Bishop of Durlīn is Lord P^rvey Seale, and Maist^r Pas, wiche is w^t the Emp^{or}, shalbe Secretary.‡

I have made a bargaen w^t Sir John Cut for xxx fod^{rs} lead,§ to be

* The privilege of distinguishing persons by a livery, or other family cognizance, could only be exercised by virtue of an express licence from the Crown, (*see a subsequent note on retainers*) specifying the precise number; which if the nobleman, or other great person, exceeded, he became liable to very heavy penalties. The well-known anecdote of Henry VII. and John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, inserted in Lord Verulam's history, affords a remarkable instance of severity in a case of this kind. The Earl is said to have been fined fifteen thousand marks for having clothed a number of strangers in his livery, that he might entertain the King at his castle with greater magnificence. "By my faith, my Lord," said Henry, "I thank you for my good cheer, but I may not endure to have my laws broken in my sight; my attorney must speak with you."

† Richard Fox, Bishop of Winchester, who had lately retired from Court, disgusted at the haughtiness and growing power of the Cardinal. He died 14th September, 1528.

‡ Thomas Ruthal, or Rowthal, to whom the temporalities of the see of Durham were restored in 1509. He was Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, and had been Secretary to the late King. He died Feb. 4, 1522.---Richard Pace, or Paice, afterwards Dean of St. Paul's, and of Exeter. He was employed in several embassies, particularly to Venice; where he is said to have been so ill treated by Wolsey, who disliked his bold independent spirit, that it deranged his understanding, which he never perfectly recovered. I do not find that he ever held the office of Secretary.

§ Foder, or fother, a weight used for lead in pigs; about 2,000lb. It was likewise called a wayn load.

Sir John Cut was Master of the Ordnance in the Tower.

delyv'd at London betwix this & Bartholometide, at 1111^{lb} 11^s VIII^d the fod^r yf yo^r Lordship be so content, or ellis hit is no bargin; beside that, the said S^r John is content the c^{lb} wiche is payable to him ad Mydsom^r. rest yn yo^r hands yn p^t of payment of the same lead, and to pay the residew at suche tyme as he shall resayve his lead; and yet, my Lord, John Revell, & a man wich I know well sent up waynes alate, wer glad to take 1111^{lb} for the foder: I beseche yo^r Lordship I may knowe yo^r plesur herin. I have delyv'd yo^r letter unto Monday; as yet I had no leasor to reckon w^t hym. Rafe Dodnor wischis yo^r Lordship to remembr his money wiche was payable at Witsuntyde. I can get no money of S^r Wiston Brown unto the lat^r end of this t^me. Yf hit please yo^r Lordship to send to Coventré, to my Lord Abbot of Westmynstr (at the generall chaptre agaynst Saynt Pet^r's day, wich shalbe the xxixth day of this monethe) som veneson, yo^r Lordship dose him gret comfort.

My Lord, hit is thought by som of yo^r frends, yf yo^r Lordship can make yo^r excuse to the Kyng's G^{ce}, better to tarry at whom then to com hether; for ther be som things comys not so well to passe (wherin few were of counsell) as the begynners of the same thought thei wold have done: I her som things wiche are not to be wrytten. As knoweth o^r Lord, who evⁱ have yo^r Lordship yn his blessed govⁿance, wrytten at Coleharbert, the viiith day of June, w^t t^r hand of

Yo^r pst,

THO^s ALLEN.

N^o XIII.THOMAS ALLEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1517.*Please it yo^r Lordship,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. 1. 29.

ACCORDING to yo^r F^{rs} I have reseyved by Robert Knyveton on hundreth pounds; vi new gobletts, to be gilt; vi olde gilt gobletts; & ii cupps of asay; wiche I trust, w^t th^r oder six y^t I broyth up w^t me, shalbe at Shefeld by the same day yo^r Lordship hathe ap-
poynted: Mesurs for corne and ale, & wayghts for bred, shall come as shortly as I can have carrage: I dar no saltfishe unto
suche tyme as I have abovesade, for her is gud plenté of theyme. I have sent by this berer, yn a packe, fyve pec^s canvas, of gud
makyng, to lyne yo^r hangyngs; and y^c oder iii I have at Coldhar-
bert, y^t shall com at the next carrage, wiche I trust y^t yo^r Lordshipp
woll lyke well: Thoffe the breadt of it be but skant, ye have xii
scor helves to the hundreth by the rope, w^t advantage. I have sent
yn the same packe vi peccs say; iii of red, and iii of grene. I have
sent by Will^m Mold viii doss. quayles;* as many as I could get,
for her is but few, and they be der: My Lord, heyres, orenge, ly-
mons, her be non com as yet, when thei be com yo^r Lordship shall
have p^t.

My Lord, wheras yo^r Lordship comands me to send yow word if
I have made any bargin for leade, I have made non, for I fer me the

* Quails were now, and for many years after, imported alive from France in great numbers. (*See the last paper in 1575.*) Whether this delicate bird hath since become a native of our island, or whether its produce was not numerous enough to supply the tables of the great, is doubtful; but the latter is perhaps the most probable conjecture, as the feasts of that time were famous rather for the quantity than the variety of viands. It should seem, from the next sentence, that hares too were procured from the continent.

p̄ce of leade wōll fall her: Som of those mīchaunts y^t boyth leade this tyme twelvemoneth hathe hit to sell yet, and sayth thei will sell the old before thei bye any new: If yo^r Lordship could sell it well at Hull it wer well done. I have delyv'd yo^r l^{re} to my Lord of Suffok: The same ansuer I had befor I have now: He hathe sent unto yo^r Lordship a l^{re} for respyte of the same, wiche I suppose was made iii weks sens. The Frenche Qwene, thanked be God, was delyv'd yestrday, & hathe a daughter; the Qwene's G^{ce} & my Lady Prynces* shalbe godmoders, and th' Abbot of Saynt Albons godfad^r.

I can get no money of S^r Wiston Browne: He hathe dryven me furthe from day to day, and said I shulde have sum, and now ansuers me I shall have non unto suche tyme as hit may be reseyved for suche sale as hathe ben made of wodds. Her is dyv'se men cometh to have money; I beseche yo^r Lordship I may know yo^r pleasure what ansuer I shall make unto them. I have sent by this berer iii l^{res} from M^r Urswyke of suche newes as he heris. Thanked be God M^r Richard is well amendit. As o^r Lord knowith, who p̄srve yo^r Lordship, at Coldharbert, the xviith day of July,

Yo^r p̄st & bedman,

THO^s ALEN.

S^r Rob^t Shefeld† is put yn to the Towr agayn for the complent he made to the Kyng of my Lord Cardinall.

Itm, her is iii^{xx} xvth coupell of old lyngs: Itm, vii^{xx} & vi coupull of new lyngs: Itm, xxxiiith coupell of

To my Lord.

* Probably one of the Queen's sisters, Henry having at this time no unmarried sister, and the Princess Mary, his only daughter, being but a few months old.

† Sir Robert Sheffield, of Butterwick in Lincolnshire; whose heirs enjoyed the titles of Baron Sheffield, Earl of Mulgrave, and, at last, Duke of Buckingham, which became extinct in the beginning of the present century.

N^o XIV.THOMAS ALEN *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1517.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 45.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship to be adv^tised, upon Mondey was sevenyght last past *I del^d** yo^r l^e, w^t the examina^ons, to my Lord Cardinall at Gilford, whereas he comandit me to wayte upon hym to the Court, and I shulde have p^{re}cepts on them. The same tyme I shewed unto hym they wer but poor men, and did the trespas of inocency, & of no malice, pretending to have byn their ryth I followed hym to the Court, & ther gaffe attenda^{ce}, & could have no ansuer. Upon Friday last he cam from thens to Hampton Court, wher he lyeth: The *day* after I besogth is G^oce I mygth knowe his pleasure: I could have no ansuer *then*. Upon Mondey last, as he walked in the p^{ar}ke at Hampton Court, I besogth hym I mygth knowe if he wold comand me any syrvyce; he was not *pleased* w^t me that I speke to hym: The Sondey before I deli^{ver}ed the l^e unto him wiche Raufe Leche brogth; I can have no ansuer to noder of bothe. He that shalbe a sut^r unto hym may have no oder besynes but giff attendaunce upon his pleasure: He that shall so do is nedefull to be a wyser man ner I am. I saw no better remedy, but com w^out ansuer to p^{ro}sue suche *thinges* yn London as yo^r Lordship com^{ma}nds to be don, except I wold have *don* as my Lord Dacre's s^{er}vand dothe, wiche cam w^t l^ees for the Kyng is G^oce v moneths sens, and yet have no ansuer; and anoder, s^{er}vand of the *Dep.* of Cales, yn like wise, wiche cam befor he rode to Walsyngh^{am}: I her that he ansuered them, " If ye be not content to tary my les^{er} dep^t when ye

* The original is so much decayed, that many words are entirely lost. I have endeavoured to supply the sense by those printed in Italics.

"wyll." This is trouthe, I had lev^r yo^r Lordship comandit me to then to delyv^r unto hym l^{es}, & bryng ansuer of the same. When he walkes in the p^{ke} he woll suffr no sutor to com nye unto hym, but comānds hym a way as far as a man woll shoote an arro.

S^r Will^m Compton *shewed* unto me, my Lord Cardinall wrote unto Mastres Vñon, if she wold atteyne the Kynge's favor, to berr her good mynd to his s^rvand Tyrwyt;* and M^r Coffyn, by the

* It seems to have been usual at this time for the King to provide for his favourite servants, of the lower classes, in the way of marriage, even in cases where he had no right to interfere by his authority in affairs of wardship; and it is evident, from a following passage, that the Monarch's request was not to be denied. The copy of a letter from Henry to a Mrs. Coward, on a similar subject, will throw some light on this remarkable practice, and is in itself a singular curiosity: it is taken from a miscellaneous collection of MSS. of that time, marked L 1, in the College of Arms.

"Dere and welbelovyd,

"We gret yow well; leetyng yow know owre trusty and welbelovyd s^rvaut Wylliam Symonds, one of the sewers of owr chamber, hath shewid unto us that for the womanly dysposyson, good & vertus behaviour, & other comendabull vertewes, whiche he hath not only hard reportyd, but also senne and p^{se}vid in yow himselfe, at his last being in thos p^{tyes}, he hath sett his harte and mynde that he is very desyrus to honowr yow by way of maryage before all other creatures livinge; and for the admonyshment of this his good and lawdible porpos he hath made humble sewitte unto us to writt unto yowe, and others, yowre lovinge fryndes, in his favor. We, consyderynge owr saide s^rvante's comendable requestes, his honest conversatyonne, and other manyfold vertuis; w^e also the trew and faythfull s^rvis heretofore many sondery ways don unto us, as well in our warres as otherwise, and that he dayly doith about owr p^{sonne}, for owr synguler contentasyon and pleasure; for the whiche we assewre yow we do tendre his p^{vy}syonne accordyngly well, and desyre yow, at the contemplacyon of these owre leatters, to be of lyke benivolent mynde towards owr sayde s^rvaut, in suche wise that matrimony, to Gode's pleasure, may shortly be solempnisyd betwene yow bothe; wherby, in owre opynyon, yow shall not only do the thyng to the syngular comfort of yow both in tyme to come, but, by yowre so doing, yow may assewer yow, in all the cawses reasonable of yow or any yowre frynds to be pursuyd unto us by owre servaut herafter, ye shall have us good and gracios Lord to yow bothe. And, to the intent that ye shall geve unto thys owre desyre the more faythfull credence, we do send yow her inclosed a tokenne, prayinge yow to intender the matter accordingly."

There are likewise in the same collection a letter from the King to Sir John Dantrey, thanking him for interfering to procure the consent of "Mrs. Coward, wedow, of Southampton," to marry Symonds; another, without signature or address, on the same affair; and a third, unsigned, to Mrs. Coward, from one who styles himself, "fellow of the said Symonds."

meanes of Caro, upon Thursday last gotte the Kyngis l^{re} after the same man^r, and anoder to Godfrey Fojambe, to advtise unto her the daung^r of the same; and also the Kyng desyrit her to make hym answer yn wryting of her mynd: This my Lord Cardinall is not content wthall, and yet, as the said S^r Will^m sheweth unto me, the Kyng hathe graunted the wardship of yong Mast^r Vⁿnon, and of Mast^r Clyfton, both to my Lord Cardinall. S^r Tho^s Par dep^ted* the same day I wrote last to yo^r Lordship: Mast^r Weston† hathe his rowme of the wards wth Mast^r Lovell, and S^r Edward Dyer is Vicechamblayn wth the Quene. My Lord, the Kyng is determyned (if it please God to saufe it from the syknes) to kepe Cristinas at Wynsor. Tomoro Rauf Leche rids to Farnh^m, wher the Kyng lyeth; wher he shall knowe the Kyng is pleasure; howbeit S^r Will^m Compton promysed unto me I shulde have had knowlege therof er this to advtise yo^r Lordship of.

13436.

I have payed unto the Lord Conyer L pounds, wherof I boroed XL^l, for that x fothers lead wiche Raufe Dodnor sold I have not resayved money for, nor can get, except I wold resayve pens. Th^r Abbot of Westmynstr's payment of IIII^{xxl} is payable at Saynt Andro's day; I wyll boro to pay hym, yntrusting yo^r Lordship woll send up the rest. The Duke of Suff. lyeth in Oxfordshyre. S^r Weston Browne comys not at London. Wher yo^r Lordship com^{mands} me to make quycke sale of yo^r lead, I have caused Edward Burton, wth oder moo, to do the best they can (if I shulde offer it to sell it shulde hurte the p^{ce} therof), and I tolde unto him, before Mast^r Doctor Talbot, he advtised yo^r Lordship he mygth have sold it ev^{ry} fother for IIII^l IIII^s:

* His will was proved 27 Jan. 1517; which helps us to the date of this letter.

† He is styled in the visitations of Surrey, "Ric^{us} Weston, miles pro corpore, magister war^{dorum}, Thesaurar. Calisiae, at Sub-Thesaurar. Angliae." Henry, in 1520, gave this gentleman the manor and estate of Sutton, near Guildford, where he built a fine house, which still remains very little altered, and is now possessed by William Webb Weston, Esquire, who assumed the latter name in 1782, in compliance with the will of Mrs. Melior Mary Weston, the last of that ancient family.

He answered me by his trowth he nev^r spake the word. Yo^r Lordship is content I shall com when yo^r Lordship besynes is despatched? I have bo^t iii ton of new Gascon wyne; weather yo^r Lordship woll have new or old sent downe I cannot tell. Yo^r Lordship comands also iii hogsheds of wyne of _____ or of wyne of Graves, and iii hogsheds of suche Frenche white wyne as ye had last yer of John Eston to be send; her is non yet com, neder, as Alen Kyng sheweth unto me, wolbe befor Crismas. Yo^r Lordship hathe ii hogsheds of old Frenche wyne of Byon* at Coleharbert; as for Rynishe wyne, ther com nev^r non so bad as com this yer; as sone as any comys that is good yo^r Lordship shall have therof. As Alen Kyng sheweth unto me, ther was ii vessell of Muscadyne wyne wiche wer good; the Kyng had the on, my Lord Cardinall th' oder. I besече yo^r Lordship I may knowe yo^r L[']. pleasur yn the p[']misses.

I have sent by this berer, Raufe Dodnor is bill: He beseeches yo^r Lordship to have some money: I wold delyver unto hym ponds, if yo^r Lordship be so content, but he woll not passe iii^{li}. Hugh Copland wilbe glad to have his money, howbeit he stayes

This day Rog^r Hycks broughth unto me xxx^{li}. As our Lord knowith, who ever p^rserve yo^r Lordship, at Coleharbert, the xxvth day of w^t th^e and of yo^r bedsmen & p^rst,

THO'S ALLEN.

On c waxe, w^t spices, & oder things wiche yo^r Lordship comāds
to be sent by the carier, shall come this next weke, for this weke
there is no carier of Halmeshyre.† Yo^r Lordship is content I
pay for ev^y thyng I send whom imediately?

* Bayonne, a considerable city of Gascony, in which province all, or most of, the French wines then used in England were made.

† Hallomshire, a district of Yorkshire, south of Sheffield; most part of which is now possessed by the Duke of Norfolk, whose ancestor inherited it from Gilbert, seventh Earl of Shrewsbury.

N^o XV.

Sir THOMAS CROMWELL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 57.

AFTER my right harty comendacons to yo^r good Lordshippe, w^t semblable thanks for yo^r l^{tes} lately addressed unto me, the same shall herw^t receyve the King's Highnes' l^{tes} of answer to such credence as you comytted to my freende Maister Butts,* to be declared unto him. And, albeit his Majestie hathe not resolutely answered to the p^ticuler points of your credence aforsaid, yet yo^r Lordshippe maye be assured at yo^r cumyng uppe to receyve suche answer in ev^y of the same as shalbe to yo^r contentacon; and undoubtedly his Grace wolbe as gladde to see yo^r Lordshippe as any man, I suppose, in his realme; such his is entier love and favor towards you, whiche I am as gladde to p^{re}ceyve and see as yo^r self could desire the same.

Touching the ferme wherof yo^r Lordshippe wrote unto me, I have been in hande w^t my s^{er}vunt; and, like as I wold be lothe to constraayne him (if I might otherwise chuse) to forgoe it, soo I p^{re}ceyve he wold not leave it, oneles it shalbe for avoyding of my displeasure: And again, the man dothe me soo good s^{er}vice that w^t equitie I can presse him no further therin thenne I have doon: Nev^{er}thelesse, if yo^r Lordshippe wold have me eftsones to travail in it, I shall doo asmoche more therein as yo^r self shall at yo^r cumyng think mete for

* William Butts, physician to the King, by whom he was much trusted in several important affairs. Shakspeare introduces him discovering to Henry the malice of Gardiner, and others of the Council, against Cranmer. He died in 1545, and was buried at Fulham.

me. And thus moost hartely fare you well. From the Roulles, the
xxth of February.

Yo^r Lordshippes most assuryd,

THOM'S CRUMWELL.*

*To my veray good Lorde th' Erle
of Shrewisbury, Lord Steward of
the Kyng's Houshold.*

N^o XVI.

LORD CROMWELL *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1536.

My singuler good Lord,

AFTER my most hertye recomendacyons, this shalbe to ad-
vyse the same of the recept of yo^r honorable l^res; the sight wherof,
w^t the demonstracyon of yo^r nobyll courage and trewthe, hath so

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. 1. 61.

* Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord, Cromwell. This great man, the son of Walter Cromwell, a blacksmith at Putney in Surrey, was discovered in France by Wolsey, who took him into his service, and at length appointed him Secretary to his embassy there. He was the Cardinal's political legacy to Henry, who made him a principal instrument in the Reformation, investing him with the most extensive powers in ecclesiastical affairs. The hatred of the popish party on that account; of the nobility, for the honours heaped on one of such mean birth; and, at last, of the King, whom he had in a manner forced to the odious match with Anne of Cleve, concurred to produce his fall, and, according to the fashion of that reign, he forfeited his life together with his master's favour. He was beheaded on Tower Hill, July 28, 1540, having held successively the offices and dignities of Master of the Rolls, Baron, Lord Privy Seal, Vicegerent in Spiritualities, Knight of the Garter, Earl of Essex, and Great Chamberlain of England.

Cromwell married a daughter of ----- Williams, of Wales, and left issue an only son, Gregory, created Lord Cromwell of Okeham, the same day his father was advanced to the Earldom of Essex. The Barony became extinct about the beginning of the present century.

cōffōrtyd me, that whylys I lyve, and, yf I myght, after my death, I wool & woolde, honor yow & yo^r posteryte, as the man and most worthy Erll that ever servyd a Prynce, and such a chefftayn as ys worthye eternall glorye. My Lorde, I assure you I wrytt thys w^t my veray hart; and I pray God to gyve me sume occasyon to doo yow plesure whyll ye lyve, and to yo^r posteryte, yf I outlyve yow. I woold ye knew aswell as I how the Kyng's Highnes reputyth yo^r most acceptable & loyall s^vyce, which ye shall right well p^sayve by the tenor of his gracyous l^res to yow dyrectyd at thys tyme. My Lord, all suche habylmentts & muynystions for the warrys which ye wrote for, w^t money plentye, ys alredye uppon the way towardes yow, & shall, God willing, be w^t yow shortly.* And thus o^r Lorde send yo^r Lordshypp as long lyf, and aswell to fare, as I woold wysh, and then ye should be in good helth, and but xxx^{te} yeres of age. Wryttyn at Wyndsor, the ixth daye of Octobre, Anno H. VIII. xxviii^o, w^t the hastye and layserles hande of hym that ys your's in hert,

THOM'S CRUMWELL.

*To my veray good Lord my Lord
of Shrewisbury, Lord Stewarde
of the King's Houshold.*

* This letter was written during Aske's rebellion in the northern counties, where the Earl was Lieutenant to the Duke of Suffolk, who commanded the King's troops.

N^o XVII.*Sir WILLIAM EURE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.* 1542

PLEAS it yo^r goode Lordshipe to be advertissed, the Capitayne of the Irishemen haith bene w^t me, and takethe much payne to governe and ruele the saide Irishemen, for they ar of nature, as yo^r Lordshipe knowethe to be, wylde, albeit he s^rveth the Kinge's Majestic w^t theyme vercy well and paynefully. And, bicause they ar paid ev^y furten night, it is much uncase and paynefull to hyme to come for their waig's so often, seinge they be all fotemen, and he maye be evell sparede from amongese theyme, consideringe their rudenes; therefore, if it might stande w^t yo^r Lordshipsis pleas^r that they might be paid monethely, I thinke it shulde doe well. And thus I comytte yo^r good Lordshipe to the tucion of the Holly Goost.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 123.

At the King's Majestie's towne of Berwyk, the last daie of June.

Your Lordshipsis at comaundement,

WYLLM EURE.*

*To the right honorable and my vercy
good Lord th' Erle of Sbrewisburie,
the King's Ma^{ties} Lieutenante Gen^{all}
in the north p^{ties}.*

* Sir William Eure, or Evers, Knight, a gentleman of an ancient family in Northumberland, which is said to have derived its surname from the lordship of Evre in Buckinghamshire. He was son of Sir Ralph Eure, by Muriel, daughter of Sir Hugh Hastings, of Fenwick, and was bred to the military profession, according to the common mode of the northern gentry of that time. His good conduct in several petty services on the borders, joined to the weight and credit of his family in that part of the island, procured him the important appointments of Governor of Berwick, in 1539, and Commander in Chief in the North, in 1542. He was afterwards Warden

N^o XVIII.*The Duke of NORFOLK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1542.**My veray good Lorde,*

TALBOT
 Papers.
 Vol. A. f. 72.

AFTER most herty comendations; forasmoeche as suche the King's Majestie's shippes as ar laden wth vitaille towards Berwick and Newcastle, for the furnytur of his Highnes' armye in to Scotlande, ar not yet arrived theire; and considering, as well that ther passage certaynly dependeth uppon the wynde, as also that after suche ther arrivall it shallbe necessarie and requisite for suche as have the charge of the same to have at the least vi daies longer, to put ther things in suche dewe order as dothe app'tain; these shallbe, therefore, to desire you to deffer yo^r setting furthe for vi daies longer than was heretofore signifyd unto you; putting suche order as ye faile not to be at Newcastle, wth yo^r men, the viith daie of Octobre nexte, and not before; and like as these shallbe yo^r sufficiēt warrant and discharge in that behaulf, so I require you t' adresse the p'clamations herein-closed, for the delaye therof, according to ther directions.

And, wher I understonde ye ar desirous to rec. cōduct money, and money for cots; ye shall understond that S^r John Harrington, who is Treasurer of the Warres, arrived here this presēt mornyng, and hath neither yet rec. the money, ne yet taken certain order for the p'ticuler disbursemēt therof; wherfor I require you to take paciens herein,

of the East Marches, and was created a Baron, by patent, in 1544. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Lord Willughby of Eresby, and had issue two sons and three daughters: Sir Ralph, of whom hereafter; Henry, who settled at Bishop's-Middleton, in the Bishoprick of Durham; Margery, wife of William Bucton, of Bellinges-Holme in Holderness; Muriel, first married to Sir George Bowes, secondly to William Wycliffe, of Wycliffe; and Anne, to Anthony Thorpe, of Coneysthorpe, in the county of York.

likewise considering the delaye of the daies aforesaid. Thus far ye hertely well. Writen at York, this p̃nt XIXth of Sep̃tēbr.

My Lord, pray you send not for y^e money for cots and conduct unto Fryday come sevēnyght; and as for yo^r men that com fer off, kepe them in those p̃ties, and yo^r charges shalbe alowed from the furst day of their setting forwards.

Yo^r's assewredly,

T. NORFOLK.*

*To my vercy good Lorde,
my Lorde of Shircwesburc.*

N^o XIX.

The names of suche Scotisbe pledges and prisoners as was takin syns this warre first begonne on these West Marches;† with an estimate of their values and estimations, and where they were bestowed at the first: Neverthelesse divers of them be dead, parte exchanged and letten home, upon raunsomes and otherwise.

Th^e Erle of Glencarne, mortuus.
The Lorde Flemyng, mortuus.

TAIBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 143.

* Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk of that illustrious family, and Lord Treasurer. He was appointed Lieutenant General of the army which invaded Scotland a month after the date of this letter, and died in 1554.

† The English army entered Scotland, October 21, 1542, and having desolated the West Marches, retired to Berwick. On the 24th of November the Scots invaded England with fifteen thousand men, and were totally routed at the battle of Solway Moss, by a small band, under the command of Sir Thomas, afterwards Lord, Wharton. The following persons, among whom we meet with that great favourite of James V. Oliver Sinclair, to whose unpopularity the misfortune of that day is commonly attributed, were made prisoners there; and, according to the

The Lorde Somervell, of cccc m^{ks} sterlinges; his pledges were with th' Erle of Warwike.

The Lorde Oliphaunte, of c m^{ks} sterlinges landes by yere; his pledges were with my Lorde of Durisme.

The Lorde Gray, of cccc m^{ks} sterlinges by yere; with my Lorde Archbyshoppe of Yorke.

Oliver Syncler, James Syncler, Alixander Syncler, being of small landes and good substaunce; their pledges the Larde Closeborne's sonne and heyre, whose father is of an c pounds sterling lands, and more.

The Larde of Craggye, of c^{li} lands sterling by yere; his pledge with my Lorde Lumely.

Mr. Harskyn, heyre apparunte to the Larde Harskyn, which Larde is of an hundred m^{ks} landes by yere.

Mr. Seton, of cc m^{ks} lande sterling; his pledge with my Lorde Evers.

The Larde of Harton, of fourtie pounce lande sterling; by pledge, which is nowe in the King's Ma^{'s} possession by conquest; his pledge with S^r Thomas Hilton.

The Larde of Graden, of xx^{li} lande by yere, and by leases by yere xx^{li}; his pledge with S^r Will^m Gascoigne the elder.

M^r Leslé, sonne to th' Erle of Rothose, without landes; his pledge with S^r Thomas Tempest.

The Larde of Ancastl^e, a freeholde to the Larde of Drumlanerig, of xx^{li} land sterling, or more; his pledge his brother, with Thomas Wentworth.

The Larde of Waughton, of cc m^{ks} landes sterling by yere; his pledge with M^r Magnus.

The Larde of Makreth, of an hundred pounce lande sterling by yere; his pledge with S^r Henry Savell, Knight.

generous custom of those days, had been for some time entertained in an honourable captivity in the houses of the English nobility. Thus Sinclair was committed to the Duke of Suffolk, the Earl of Glencairn to the Duke of Norfolk, the Earl of Cassilis (who is not mentioned in this list) to the Archbishop of Canterbury, Lord Maxwell to Sir Anthony Browne, Lord Somerville to the Lord Chancellor, &c.

The Larde of Ressythe; his self remayneth within the manor of Yorke, being a prodigall gentillman of xx^{li} land, the moste parte whereof he hath morgaged.

Robert Maxwell, nowe Lorde Maxwell, an ancient Baron of greate landes; his self remayneth as yet in Carliell.

The Lord Carlishe, a man of thre hundred m^{ks}, and more, and litill therof in his handes, but holden from it by rebells in his cuntrye; his selfe remayneth at Pontefrett Castle, in the custodye of S^r Henry Savell.

Capitayne of Crawforth, a gentilman of tenne pounce landes sterling, or thereuppon; he escaped, and his bound paide by his suerties.

Patryke Murrey, a gentilman without landes, and of small leving, remayning in Englande in the King's Ma^{ty}'s s^rvce.

The Larde Drummelier, an auncient gentillman of an hundred pounce landes, or more; his pledge with S^r Will^m Midilton, in Yorkeshire.

The Larde Johnston, a gentilman of an hundred m^{ks} sterling, or above; for whome the King's Ma^{ty} hathe paide an hundred marks in parte of payment for his raunsome to his taker, and remayneth his self in Pontefret Castell.

John Somervell, a younger sonne of the Larde Somervell, having small leving his self; remayneth with S^r Edward Gower, Knight.

John Creighton, brother to the Lorde Creighton, of very small leving; his self remayneth with S^r Robert Stapleton.

The Larde of Cokpole, a gentilman of an hundred pound land sterling, or thereabout; his self remayneth with S^r Will^m Ingleby.

Sandre Jarden, brother to the Larde of Applegarthe, having verey small leving; his self remayneth with S^r Henry Saivell.

Pledges received for the King's Ma^{ty}'s s^rvce, and the nombres for whome they were delivered, as followith.

The Larde of Applegarth, of two hundred marks sterling, and

more; his pledge his cosyns, with M^r Magnus, for ccxlii men.

The Larde Hewsfelde, of fourtie ponde and more; his pledge with Doctour Marshall, for cxliiii.

The Larde Holmends, of xx^{li} lande; his pledge his sonne, with S^r Christopher Danby, for cxlii.

Yong Capitayne of Crawfurthe, of no landes because his father is leving, and prisoner as aforesaid; his pledge his brother, with S^r Will^m Vavasor, for ci.

The Larde of Dabatie, of xx markes lands; his pledge his brother, with S^r John Tempest, for xli men.

The Larde Drummelier, for his s^rvice, besides that he is prisoner as aforesaid, being of an hundred pound land; his pledge his sonne, with S^r Will^m Maleverey, for ccclxiii.

The Larde Carlishe, for his s^rvice, besides that he is p^rsoner as aforesaid, his pledge his sonne and heyre, with my Lorde Latymer, for ci.

The Larde of Mowsfall, of xl^{li} lande or more; his pledge his brother, with S^r Will^m Fairefax, for lxxxi, mortuus.

The Larde of Orcherton, of ten poundes lands; his pledge with S^r Will^m Calverley, for cxii.

The Larde of Carlies, of an hundred pound land, and more, and of good estimation; his pledge his sonne and heyre, with th^r Erle of Lynox, for ccvi.

The Larde of Loughinware, a man of cc m^rks lands, and in goodes better then a thousande poundes; his pledges his cosyns; twoo of them with my Lorde Scrope, and one with my Lorde Conyers, for m^{lxxxv}.

James Macklenyne, Tutor of Bonbye, a man of good estimation and small leving; his pledge his sonne and heyre, with Doctor Bransbye, for cli.

Sandy Bailey, Capitayne of Crawfurthe, of xx^{li} landes; his pledge

his sonne and heyre, with S^r Will^m Gascoigne the elder, for cxvi men.

The Larde of Warinfrey, of xx m^ks land, wherof he taketh small profit ; his pledge withe M^r Markenfeld, for cii.

Lardes of Greitney and Newbye, betwene them of xl m^kes or more ; their pledges their broth^r, with S^r Henry Savell, for cxxii.

Larde Kyrkmychell, of xx^{li} lande ; his pledge his cosyn, with S^r Will^m Fairefax, for cxxii.

Larde Rosse, of xx^{li} land ; his pledge his brother, with S^r Will^m Middilton, for c.

Pledges lately bestowed in Yorkeshire, by the Counsaile there.

John Maxwell, the Lord's brother, who aunswer for all uppon his brother lands, having at that time no lands, and now, by mariage, faire lands ; his pledge Hewghe Maxwell, his nephew, for m men, and mo.

Th^r Abbot of Newe Abbey, of twoo hundred marks sterling in right of his howse ; his pledge Richard Browne and Robert Browne, his cosyns, for cxli men.

Larde of Closburne, of an hundred pound sterling, and more ; his pledge, Thomas Kirkpatrick, his cosyn, for liii^{li}iii.

Larde of Lagge, of c m^ks landes ; his pledge Roger Grere, his cosyn, for cc.

The towne of Kyrcumbre, a prety haven ; pledge for it Barnyby Douglas' son, worth nothing, for xxxvi.

Larde Cansalo, of x^{li} lande ; his pledge George Maxwell, his sonne and heyre, for xxviii.

Towne of Dumfresse, a faire nⁱket towne, pledge for it Cuthbert Murrey, worth litill or nothing, for ccxxi men.

Riche Urwen, called Dik Riche, of no lands and small goods; his pledge Haby Urwen, his cosyn, for CXLII.

Towne of Loughmaben, a poore towne; pledge for it Andrew Blakelok, a poore man, for XLVII men.

Bellis of Tryndale; pledge for them John Bell, of small substaunce, for CXII.

Sr John Lawson, a poore prest, s̄rvaunte to the Larde Johnston; his pledge Willm Thornbrand, worth nothing, for XXXII men.

Larde of Gillishye, of viii^{li} land; his pledge Arché Grayme, his cosyn, worthe nothyng, for XLIII men.

Robert Maxwell, of Cohill, of small or no lands; his pledge Arché Maxwell, his brother, a childe, for III^{xxxi} men.

Larde of Tynnell, of xx m̄ks land; his pledge Edward Maxwell, his sonne and heyre, for CII men.

Johnstones of Kyrton; their pledge Haby Johnstone, a boy, and no heyre, for XXXVII men.

Johnstons of Bromell and Malynshawe; their pledge John Johnston, an olde man, worthe nothing, for LXV men.

M^r Edward Creighton, a clerke beneficed, no preest, nor having no lands; his pledge John Creighton his sonne, for X men.

Patrike Murrey, prisoner, and his self pledge for CII men.

Geffrey Urwen, of a greate surname and of small leving; his pledge Haby Urwen, a boye, for III^{xxxi} men.

Abbot of Salsyde, his howse of an hundred pounde yerely; his pledge James Johnson, his sonne and heyre, for XX.

Thomas Johnson of Cragborne, of no lands, and worthe xx^{li} in goods; his pledge Syme Johnston, a boye, for LXIII.

James Johnston of the Cotts, of no lands, but a verey honest man, and worth XL m̄ks in goods; his pledge Wille Johnston, his sonne, a boy, for CLXII.

Gawen Johnston, of no landes and small goods; his pledge Haby Johnston, a boy, for xxxi.
 Willm Johnston, the Larde's brother, of no land and small goods; pledge himself, for cx.
 Belles of Toftzaitts; pledge for them Thome Bell, having no lands and small goods, for cXLII.

N^o XX.

[COPY.] September, 1543.

THUS followes the credens ye sall shaw to the King's Ma^{tie}.

HOWARD
Papers.

Itm, y^t Georg Dowgles, after we war all convenit in Sterling to the haldin of the P^{li}ament for dep^vacon of the Govⁿor, caused ane trist to be set betwixt hym & the Cardenall, and III Lords; at the q^lk trist he & the Cardinall agreyt fynally, wthout the Queny's avyse, or any of the Lords beand wth her; and yester drewe the Cardenall to Sterling. And on the next day the Govⁿor in under , and causit the exchanging of the all appoyntmen, the q^lk the Govⁿor, nor non of the Lords, er contentit y^{of}.

Itm, to shaw y^t the haill Lords and Com^{on}tie wald fain haif ane peice of his Ma^{tie}, excepand the Cardenall, & sa many as he solists wth his & provoks to the contrary: For dyv's great men that consentit, wer pledges befor the keping of peax & contract of maryag, as it was tane, is now contentit, & consents to afferm the same, and to enter ylkan of them y^r pledg's y^rfor in thar; y^t is to say, the Erle of Huntley, y^c Erle M^{ch}all, Erle Arrel, wth uder dyv'se Erlls, Lords, and Barons.

Itm, to shaw that the Govⁿor & Cardenall sent to me, desyrand me y^t I wold haif cumyt to his, to se gif I could have solisted for twa or III moneths absens, and solicitit ane sauf conduct for Ymbassitors to

have cumyt wth resonable offers for the treting of pece; and they alledgit y^t I had mair credens of zo^r Ma^{tie} nor any uder Scotsman, and, for y^t cause, desyrit me to do y^e samyn; q^{lk} I refusit, and wald not do whill I knew his Ma^{tie}'s mynd & pleas^r yⁿtill.

Ifm, to shaw y^t the Erll of Anguise hais taine y^e Leftenndship on hym, by the avise of his ald frends, excepan the Erle Glencarn and Georg Dowgles; and Georg weills all haill y^e Gov^{nor} and Cardenall.

Ifm, to shaw y^t the greatest fere is, y^t the nobill men of Scotland and Com^{ons} siklik thinks of y^e pece and contract of maryag y^t is put in y^t heids be the King's Ma^{tie}'s unfrends; y^t and y^t matter war p^{fitly} ons endit, that he wald distroy, & put away, all the noblemen, and the ald blud of Scotland: Howbeit y^t I, and many uder great men, kenys y^e contrary. Y^{of} I thought good (sauffand his Ma^{tie}'s pleas^r) whenev^r he sends any army to garrⁿ, they mak p^{clama}cons y^t he sends his army alar^{ly} but to cause the M^{ches} to cause hym to be redressit of his gere. It wald do me a great pleash^r, and I shold cause the gentylman to syrve his Ma^{tie} att his pleash^r, att his utt^r power, and gif yo^r Ma^{tie} wald send any wrytting to lat have the Laird of D^{umelzacr}; he suld entre ane son of his to do siklyk s^{vice} & pleash^r as uder preson^{rs} was tane in the same man^r.

Ifm, to shaw his Ma^{tie} y^t it is not out his Hienes' remembrance howe I was takin cu^{ducand} in his Hienes' s^{vis} for good affaires; and was haldin in bond IIII quarters of a yere, and a gret p^t of my lands tane fra me in P^{lement}, I beand in ward; and ane of my castells betrasit and tane, and all my ger beand y^r intill; w^{lk} was all done to me for y^e s^{vice} & good mynd I was in doing to his Ma^{tie}, belevand well y^t his Hienes will remember & consyder the samyn.

Ifm, to shaw y^t ane Frenche Ymbassator is cum here, w^{out} any money, or any odre help but many far words; and sais the cause was he bro^t na money for y^e devic^{on} was betwix the Queane, the Gov^{nor}, and the Lords; and sais y^r wilbe great helpe in

contract of pece & maryage wlk was maid be consent of III estats in Plement to be observit & kepit, and to do na hurt nor harm to nan y^t wald assist contrare, or take p^t y^rwth: This beand don, I beleve maist p^t of the pepill wald assist y^to. Also, gif his Ma^{tie} thocht expedient to send haralds to haif chargit the preson's of new to have entrit^ane day of y^r honor and , efter the form of y^r bands; and to have send^tane gud written to ev^y ane of them, makand men^con notw^tstanding thay hadd failzait tymys bygane his Ma^{tie} wald remyt yt, and use them siklik as nobillmen awght to be usit, beand preson's: For I beleve ya stand in fere that his Ma^{tie} is sa ill displesit at yem y^t he shuld but preson them, and I beleve y^e written shuld put all y^t away; sauffand his Ma^{tie}'s pleash^e to do yⁱntill as his Hienes thinks best.

Itm, to shaw his Ma^{tie} howe the Lard Dūmelzaer, my kynnesman & frend, ys latly tane, wharwth I am greatly wakit of his absence; and, sens his taking, y^t his son & heir, wlk hais maryet my doughter, heis ane sorte run on hym of his Ma^{tie}'s subjects of the West Bordor, and hais caryet and tane fra hymall his gere: Gif it war his Ma^{tie}'s pleash^r sa to mak ane sharpe charg to the Wardane of the West as soon as the may joyn agayn; but the Lords gifis na credens y^to. Also the King of Fraunce hais tane up the Queny's sylv^r wlk was cumand to hir self, of hir awyn leving.

Itm, to shaw y^t Maister David Pantor * send a writting to the Govⁿor, saynd that the King of Fraunce will the maryag of the Queny's G. to the Dolphyn's son; and gif y^t war not grauntid, he belevit y^r shuld na help nor supplie cum out of Fraunce to us, wlk with y^e Lords and the Govⁿor was evill contentit, and nathing myndit y^to. The Frenche Ymbassator has not p^ponyt that matt^r as yet; and the cause, I beleif, he heares the mast p^te of the

* David Panter, formerly Secretary to the Earl of Lennox (who is here called the Governor), and at this time the Scottish Ambassador in France. He was appointed Bishop of Ross in 1544, and died about the year 1550.

Lords mynds is not gevin yto. Further as any matt^r occures his Hienes shall be advtiseit.*

N^o XXI.

Indorsed "The Copie of L^{re} sent to th' Erle of CASSELS† fromē his Pledgs." 1543.

My Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 157.

WE comēde all oure svice to zo^r Lo. quhom plesit to weit yat we, all comfortles, doo complaine of oure miserable case; for wee arr chargit for zo^r entrys in all haste posable, for yf ye doo not we sall sufre dethe, and yat ryt sertly. My Lord, remembre yat wee, as frends and naterall kynnesmen, toke one us with our will to com an gropper‡ our livys for zo^r sake. Besike zour Lo. to prof and shawe zo^r self ane honest man to the Kyng of Inglande' Magyste, lyke as bee zo^r promes of mowcht, and zo^r bande writen to us; and y^e contrarie ywerof ze may bee asse writ y^t it sall cost us our lives, quhilk is att yis tyme at ane narowe put and ze come not be tyme. Now is y^e tyme cum quherin y^e warll

* See note on N^o XXV. which will throw some light on the subject of this paper.

† Gilbert Kennedy, third Earl of Cassilis, who was one of the prisoners taken at Solway Moss. It appears by a subsequent letter that his kinsmen remained unredecmed, in the custody of the Archbishop of York, seven months after this date. We are told by Douglas, in his peerage, that the Earl afterwards acquired some degree of favour with Henry, by endeavouring to bring about the match between Prince Edward and the young Queen of Scotland: that collection, however, is rather deficient in its account of this family, for it takes no notice either of Thomas, David, or Archibald Kennedy, who sign this letter, although the first was uncle, and the two latter brothers, to the Earl.

‡ Probably *proffer* in the original. Some passages in this, and in the preceding paper, appear to have been rendered unintelligible by the ignorance or negligence of the transcribers.

sall heir and knowe quhather ze set by y^e lives of zour innysant
 and broyer y^e trewf of zo^r faithfull promess and honor
 or nai. Yf ze wol wylfullie cast us awaie ze maye, and ze maye
 saiff us and ze woll: y^e panes of deathe will not greef us so mekle
 as y^e panes of hell and damnacion, if oure saill woll hurt you for y^e
 tynsall of us men, quhilk is nolychna to sla us w^t your
 owne hande.

Alwa, my Lord, remember yat y^e Lard of Colff hath four mo-
 therlys barnes; take hid yat ze mak yem not faderless for zo^r cause,
 ze quhilk wer not zo^r And alswa remembr me zo^r
 broyr Dandy, of quhom ze have mad great costs to do w^touzt ,
 and me Archibald, zo^r zowar broyer; and all wee to bee an exasam-
 ple to all y^e warll and ze doo not weill for us; for ze haif feyd us
 w^t money fayre wordes in tyme begane, bot nowe it cumis to y^e
 pownte yat ze sowd doo. For your honor, and saifatye of our
 livyes, see that ze observe y^e King of Englund's great proclama-
 sion; and speede of zo^r entre for y^e safatie of o^r molkt, for daunger
 yat efter will followe if ze call y^e tensall of oure lyff dangerouse,
 quhairw^t ze ar lyk to reward us for our kynd harte to zour Lo.;
 as God knowis, quha have marsy of our salis (for our bodies ar bot
 tynt if ze enter nat y^e sowner) and amen. Wrytten at York, this
 xi daic of Dysambre, be yo^r uncle and broyr.

Also, my Lord, remember quhat pane and sorowe we do sufer;
 taryeng one zo^r comyng in all posable hast, to have sowm cown-
 fort of zow yat ze will relive us, and bring us out of yis great
 dyspair.

THOMAS KENYDIE, som tyme Lard of Coyff.
 DAVID KENIDIE, of Cavix, ze anc.
 ARCHIBALD KYNNIDY.

N^o XXII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1543.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 235.

AFTER o^r right harty comendacons to yo^r good Lordshipp; thes shalbe to signifie unto the same that we have receyved your Lordshipp's sondry L^{res}, with others sent withall, directed from the Lorde Wardens, and others of the Marches, the contents wherof we have shewed unto the King's Highnes; for answer wherunto his Grace hath comaunded us to advertise yo^r good Lordshipp as here ensueth, to th' intent that yow maye send word therof to the rest as app^teyneth.

First, towching such Irishmen which ar written, p^tley to be impotent for age, and p^tley to be boys and children; his Grace is pleased so many of them as shalbe thought good by yow to be dismissed shalbe discharged from the borders in to their natief countreis, for the which purpose his Ma^{te} requyreth yo^r Lordship to take ordre for their convayaunce unto the next porte, which we think to be Westchestre, with such conduit money as shall app^tain; and, beside that, his Grace is content yow shall give unto them, at their departing, such rewarde as to yo^r Lordshipp's discretion shalbe thought expedyent.

Second, wheras S^r Rafe Eure, having layed owt certain so^mes of money for the compassing of sondry exployts and intelligence, requyreth the repayment therof, amownting to the su^me of fyve marks; his Grace is pleased and content yow shall paye unto the sayd S^r Rafe Eure as well the said so^me of fyve marks as also whatsoever other so^mes for lyke purposes he shall lay owt and requyre in tyme to coom.

Third, wheras the wardens fynde themselves much greved with th' entreteynment of the hostag's; forasmuch as in very dede it were mēter, for dyvers consideracons, that they shuld be bestowed farther within the realme than be kept upon the borders, his Ma^{tie} prayeth yo^r Lordshipp to take order, as well for such hostag's as ar their p^{ntlye} as shall herafter be layed, or entre ther, to be placed in some conveyent place of the inner countrey, in the keping of such noblemen and gentlemen as shalbe thought good to your Lordshipp.

Fourth, the King's Highnes is much displeased with the handling of ——— Carie in Scotlande, and therefore taketh in very good p^{te} the lyke intreating of the Lorde Mowe, and others, by the Lorde Wharton; after which sorte his Grace wolde others to be entreteyned, as they shall fall into captivitye, untill suche tyme as worde may be hard of the better ordering of the said ——— Carie; and, in case he shalbe put to death, his Highnes willeth, not only the saide Lorde Mowe to be s^{ved} in lyke sorte, but as many other as shall coom into his hands.

Fyfth, towchyng the practisyng for the getting in of the Lorde of Kylmawrs,* his Grace liketh it very well, and wolde wish the same were handsomly brought to passe, forseing, in any wise, that ther be none assurance given unto him; and, in case by any mean^{er} he shalbe enduced to coom in, his Highnes wolleth him to be incontynently sent hither.

Syxth, his Ma^{tie} doth not myslyke the sowing of suspition between the Lords of Scotlande and th' Erle of Anguishe, and wold have that devise go forward with as good dexteritye as may be.

Seventh, his Ma^{tie} is content the hacqueney be sent to the Lady Dunlanericke.†

Eight, wheras your Lordshipp writeth to be advertysed how Ar-

* Eldest son of the Earl of Glencairn.

† Probably relating to some ancient tenure of lands on the borders.

can shalbe bestowed ; forasmuch as his Grace hath been enfourmed that a good pece of the wall of Warcke is fallen down, his Ma^{ties} ples^r is the said Arcan shall repaire thither for the amendment of the same.

Nynth, forasmuch as the Lorde Tulibarne, lying upon the borders, can not serve there for much purpose, and thinketh that he may stand in sume stede within the realme of Scotlande, and hath for that purpose offred to lay in hostag's ; if he shall so contynew, and will offre eftsons pledge for him, his Highnes is content he shall departe.

Tenth, concerning Langholme,* answer hath been made oons or twice hertofore, and lately an expresse man is sent to the borders for that purpose. And thus we bidde yo^r good Lordshipp most hartly well to fare.

From Baynard's Castell, the xxiith daye of January.

Your Lordshipp's assured loving freinds,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

JOHN GAGE.†

WILLM PAGET.†

JOHN BAKERE.§

*To our very good Lord th' Erle of
Shrewsbury, the King's Hignes'
Lieutenant G~neral in the North.*

* A market town of Eskdale which formerly had a very strong castle.

† Sir William, afterwards Lord, Paget; ancestor of the Earls of Uxbridge; a statesman of great wisdom and integrity, who now held the office of secretary, jointly with Sir William Petre. He died June 9, 1563.

‡ Sir John Gage, K. G. a person in eminent favour and confidence during the whole of this reign. He had a military education, and, for his good conduct at the siege of Theroüenne, was made captain of the castle of Calais, from whence being recalled, he was sworn of the Privy Council, and appointed Vicechamberlain and Captain of the Guard: he afterwards held the appointments of Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, Comptroller of the Household, and Constable of the Tower for life. He was frequently employed in France and Scotland, as well in civil as in military affairs; and, having the reputation of great acuteness in his knowledge

N^o XXIII.*The Duke of SUFFOLK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**My veraye goode Lorde,*

IN my hartie wise I comende me unto you; requyring yo^r Lordeship, and, nev^rtheless, in the name of o^r Sov^aigne Lorde the Kyng's Ma^{tie} straytli^e charge and comaunde you, that ye, p^rsentlie and out of hande, p^rpare and sett in a redynes one hundreth archars

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 69.

of home politics and the intrigues of the court, Henry appointed him one of his executors, and a guardian to the young King, bequeathing him a legacy of two thousand marks. In the next reign he was discharged from his office of the Tower, which was restored to him by Mary, who made him Chamberlain of her Household. He died in April 1557, aged 77, and was buried at Fittle in Sussex; leaving issue, by his wife Philippa, daughter of Sir Richard Guldeford, K. G. five sons and four daughters.

§ Sir John Baker, Knight, a statesman of no great note in this and the two following reigns. He is said to have been the son of a Mr. Thomas Baker, a Kentish gentleman, but his pedigree in the college of arms begins with his own name. He was bred to the profession of the laws, and in 1526, when a young man, was sent ambassador to Denmark, in company with Henry Standish, Bishop of St. Asaph; according to the fashion of those times, when it was usual to join in foreign negotiations the only two characters which the modern policy excludes from such services. At his return he was elected Speaker of the House of Commons, and was soon after appointed Attorney General, and sworn of the Privy Council, but gained no further preferment till 1545, when, having recommended himself to the King by his activity in forwarding the late loan in London, and other imposts, he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer. Henry constituted him an assistant trustee for the minor successor, after whose accession his name is scarcely mentioned in history, except in one instance, which ought not to be forgotten: he was the only Privy Counsellor who stedfastly denied his assent to the last will of that Prince, by which Mary and Elizabeth were excluded from inheriting the Crown.

Sir John Baker married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Thomas Dinely, and widow of George Barret, who brought him two sons; Sir Richard (whose grandson was created a Baronet) and John; and three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Scott; Cecily, married to the Lord Treasurer Dorset; and Mary, to John Tufton, of Hoathfield in Kent. He died in 1558, and was buried at Sissingherst in Kent, where he had a fine estate, formerly belonging to the family of De Berhøm; and a noble mansion built by himself, called Sissingherst castle, which remained with his posterity till the family became extinct about forty years since, and hath very lately bowed down its battlements to the unfeeling taste of the present day.

and too hundreth billmen, good, able, and p̄ncipall men, redie furnished in harnes for the warres, w^t their bowes, sheffs of arrowes, bills, leaden malls, and daggars, uppon naggs or horses, redy w^t in one houres warnyng; to conduite and bryngē them to Berwyk, wher they shall receave coot & conduite money, when so ev^r and as sone as ye shall receyve notice and knowledge from me, by proclamation or otherwise, for the same there to be redie to m̄che and sett forwards w^t my loving frende S^r Rauff Eure, Knight, whome the Kyng's Ma^{ty} hath appoynted to have the conduicon and leadyng of them, in suche sorte for the weale of this realme as the tranquillitie therof the same shall requyre. And that, further, your Lordeship p̄pare certen and meate gentillmen for the warres, for ev̄y hundreth one, for to be captens, and their petie captens, for the conduicon and leadyng of the same; w^t his tente, pavyllion, and cariage for the same: Wherefore fayle ye not herof as ye tendre the Kyng's Ma^{ty}'s pleasure, and the p̄servaicon of his Highnes realme, people, and subjects, and will advoyde the contrarie at yo^r peill.

From Newcastle, the xiith of Auguste.

Yo^r Lordeship's lovyng frende,

CHARLES SUFF.*

* Charles Brandon, son of Sir William Brandon, who bore the standard of Lancaster in Bosworth field, and was killed there. His favour with Henry commenced almost in the cradle, and continued during his life, for, as he contented himself with having the reputation of a brave soldier and an elegant courtier, he interfered little in matters of state, and gave no room for his master's jealousy, or the envy of others: a general dislike to Wolsey, and the popish party, seems to be the only political feature in his character. He had the Order of the Garter when a very young man, was soon after appointed Master of the Horse, and was created Viscount Lisle in 1513, and Duke of Suffolk in the course of the same year. His wives, for he was four times married, were, first, Margaret, daughter of John Neville, Marquis Montague, widow of Sir John Mortimer, Knight, by whom he had no issue: secondly, Anne, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne, K. G. by whom he had a base daughter, Anne, married to Edward Grey, Lord Powis; and Mary, born after marriage, wife to Thomas Stanley, Lord Monteagle: thirdly, Mary, Queen Dowager of France, who brought him Henry, created Earl of Lincoln in his infancy, who died in his father's life time; and two daughters; Frances, married to Henry Grey,

N^o XXIV.*The Archbishop of YORK to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

H

My verie good Lord,

AFTER my hertiest commendacion to yo^r good Lordeshippe ; where as of late I had occasion to send uppe to the Corte, and then and ther my servant, Elice Marklīn, had, amonges ooder sutes to bee made for me to my Lorde Chauncelor, oone, to knowe of hym whan he thought I sholde bee discharged of my three pledges, Scottes, oone uncle to th' Erle of Cassells, and twooc his brederne ; and to declare to my saide Lorde that syns ther beeing withe me, that is for oone hole yere and an half, theye have not received from my Lord of Cassells, ne from anie their freendes ther, towards the fynding of ther apparell, to the some of twentie powndes sterling ; so that I was constrayned to geve to them bothe cotes, and gownes, and oodre thinges. To this my saied Lorde answered, sayeng that th'Erle of Cassells dothe not remembre his honor,* and that it sholde be well doone that I sholde write therof to your good Lordeshippe, prayenge you to take some paynes to write to my Lord of Cassells herein.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. P. 1. 73.
=====

This is, therefore, my verie good Lorde, as entierlie as I can, to

Marquis of Dorset, and afterwards, meanly, to Adrian Stokes ; and Eleanor, to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland. His fourth wife was Katherine, daughter and heir of William Lord Willughby of Eresby, by whom he had two sons, Henry and Charles, who succeeded to his titles, and died of the sweating sickness, on the same day, July 14, 1551.

The Duke died at Guildford in Surrey, August 24, 1545, and was buried in St. George's Chapel at Windsor.

* Lord Herbert's account of the Earl's conduct to his pledges (*See Kennell's Coll. Vol. II. 235.*) is contradicted in every instance by this and a former letter.

praie you to take some payne to addresse yo^r l^{tes} to the saied Erle of Cassells, advertiseng hym what you heare, and that this toochethe his honor, forasmutche as theie bee so nyghe kynne to hym, and also pledges for hym, to see that they lacke no necessities: Oodre thinges besides apparell I am^e content to bestowe op^{on} them, bothe for them selfs and their horses, at my charge, wiche, sondrie waies, by their beeing with me is not smalle; but my Lorde of Cassells muste provide for the reste, orells, the wynter com^{ing} on^e, they shall lacke manye thynges. My good Lord, I am^e so bolde of you to desier you to take this payne bicause you have ordre and waie to conveye l^{tes} to the saied Erle at yo^r pleasure. And thus, my verie good Lorde, fare you hertelie well. From Cawod, the xxth of Auguste, 1544.

Yo^r Lordshipp's, hertelie assured,

EDOUARDE EBOR.*

*To my verie good Lord, my Lord
Lieutenante's good Lordshippe.*

* Edward Lee, third son of Richard Lee, of Delce Magna, near Rochester, an estate which remained in the family till the middle of the last century. His education, begun at Magdalen College, in Oxford, was compleated at Cambridge, where he took his last degrees, and soon after his removal from that university held the preferments of Archdeacon of Colchester, Prebendary of York and Salisbury, and Almoner to the King. He was employed by Henry in several important negotiations, particularly in an embassy to the Pope, at Bologna, on the nice subject of the marriage with Queen Katherine, and upon his return from this last was promoted to the Archbishopric of York, by a bull from Clement VII. dated October 30, 1531. He died September 13, aged 62, within one month after the date of this letter, and was buried in York Cathedral.

This prelate, who appears to have been a learned and ingenious man for the age in which he lived, distinguished himself in a contest with Erasmus, to whom he professed a bitter enmity. A catalogue of his writings is preserved by Wood, with a high character of him, translated from Polidor Vergil, who probably loved him better for his hatred to Erasmus than for his many good qualities.

N^o XXV.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER our most harty comēdacons unto yo^r good Lordship. The Quene's Highnes having this night assured advertisment from the King's Ma^{tie}, by S^r Will'm Herbert, Knight, on of the Gentlemen of his Ma^{tie}'s Privie Chambr, that Bulloign* is now in t' hand and possession of his Ma^{tie}, w^out effusion of blood, not doubting but that this tyding will be joyfull to you, and all others there, hath willed us t' advertise your Lordship w^t spede of the same; to th' intent that your Lordship, yeving thanks to Allmighty God, and causyng the lyke to be don by devout and generall expressions in all the townes and villages of those north pts, shuld also w^t spede signifie to all the Wardens of the Marches this great benefite of God, heaped upon us in such sort as we all ar most bounden to rendre most humble thanks unto him, and pray for the long continuance of our most puissant master, whom Almighty God long preserve.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 147.

Your Lordship shall also understand that yesterday arrived here S^r Peter Mewtas, and Thom's Bishop, w^t a full declaracon as well of th' incredible treason and falsehode of th' Erle of Glincarn†, and

* Henry arrived at Calais on the 14th of July, in great splendour, having crossed the Channel in a vessel the sails of which were cloth of gold, and immediately sat down before Boulogne, which surrendered on the 14th of September. It was restored to the French in April 1550.

† The Earl of Glencairn had been sent to England in the preceding spring, to conclude a treaty of marriage between the infant Queen of Scots, and the young Prince, afterwards Edward VI. and had been induced to subscribe to certain articles, dictated by Henry, which were highly advantageous to the English interest in Scotland; but, on his return, finding a new arrangement of politics at home, he suddenly became an enemy to all that Monarch's measures. As

the M^r of Kilnawres, as also of all other ther p^rcedinge in those p^rtis; who war immediately despatched from hens to the King's Ma^{tie}'s town of Bulloign, to informe his Ma^{tie} of the same: And therefore it may lyke your Lordship to write to the Lord Wharton to stay any more sending or travayle for getting intelligence of that matter, assuring your Lordship that the like treason we think hath not ben hard of; and therfor yt shalbe necessary that your Lordship writ to all suche places in those p^rties wher any of the Scottishe hostages do now remayn, that spe^riall respect be had to the sure keeping of them, and that suche annoyaunces be don, from tyme to tyme, to th'ennemies as may conveniently; in the doing wherof it shall in our opinion not be amysse that George Duglas be remembred, who hath not ben behind, for his p^rte, to worke towards theis treasons. Thus fare yo^r good Lordship most hartely well.

From Oking, the xixth of Sept^r, 1544, late at night.

Yo^r Lordship's assured frends,

T. CANTUARIEN.

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cauncel.

THO. WESTM^R.

WILL^M PETRE.

*To o^r very good Lord the Erle of
Shrewsbury, the King's Ma^{tie}'s
Lieutenant Gen^lall in the North.*

the breach of this contract immediately produced a war, and may be considered as the primary cause of continual disputes between the two nations during four successive reigns, it may not be improper to give a slight sketch of the state of affairs in Scotland at this precise period, as a general introduction to several succeeding papers, and to save the reader and myself the trouble of a number of notes which would otherwise be necessary.

James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, and David Beatoun, Cardinal, and Archbishop of St. Andrews, were at this time the most conspicuous, and perhaps the most different, public characters in that country. The Cardinal, presuming upon his long administration under James V. expected, after

N^o XXVI.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

AFTER our right hartly commendations unto yo^r good Lordship. When, amongs other adv^tisements sent from yo^r Lordshipp to the Quene's Highness, yow sent certayn articles addressed unto yow from S^r Raphe Eure, concerning suche offers as have byn made unto hym by certayn Scottesmen inhabiting nyer the myddel Marches,

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 149.

that Prince's death in 1542, to have been appointed Regent; but the nobility, who hated him for his haughtiness, and dreaded his great abilities because they had been frequently applied to evil purposes, determined unanimously in favour of Arran, a man whose virtues were calculated for private life, and whose presumptive right to the succession seems to have been his only recommendation to their choice. The first act, however, of Arran's government was spirited; at the instance of his Parliament, he imprisoned the Cardinal upon an accusation of his having forged the late King's will, and thus fixed him in an opposition to which his turbulent humour was naturally inclined. But this charge was never proved; Beatoun, after a short confinement, was released at the request of the Queen Dowager, under whose directions he had for some time headed the French party in Scotland; and, by a few strokes of a refined policy which had always distinguished him, aided by the intrigues of that Princess, turned the tide of popular favour to himself. The Regent, in the mean time, acted with a duplicity dictated rather by a timid spirit, than by any dishonest principle: engaged in an unpopular negotiation with the King of England for the marriage before mentioned; tempted by the splendid offers privately made by that Monarch, even of the separate sovereignty of a great part of Scotland; and awed, on the other hand, by the superior abilities and increasing power of his adversary, he concluded the treaty with Henry, and declared the Cardinal a traitor by proclamation; but within ten days after met the latter secretly, and gave himself up to the French interest. Beatoun soon after prevailed on him to make a public abjuration of the reformed religion, of which he was considered as the grand patron; and now, having enjoyed the most complete triumph over his imbecility, left Arran only the title of Regent, as an useful cloak for his own designs.

The Earl of Lenox, likewise a claimant of the succession, and therefore an avowed enemy to the Regent, had hitherto been a serviceable engine in the Cardinal's hands. By threatening to espouse this young nobleman's interests in opposition to those of Arran, he had terrified the latter into several concessions, and having obtained them, treated Lenox with contempt. The offended Earl immediately appeared in arms, at the head of a body of undisciplined reformers; but having suffered his opponents to raise troops while he listened to insidious offers of treaty, his men abandoned him, and he fled to England, and became a voluntary dependant on Henry, who received him with open arms. At this period a war was commenced in the usual manner, by the incursions of the English garrisons on the borders, and on the third of May, 1544, the Earl of Hertford entered Scotland with a powerful army.

subscribed w^t their hands, for the good obs^{er}vation wherof they war contentyd to leyve suche hostages as in the sayd articles be expressyd at more lenght; your Lordshipp shall understand thatt the King's Ma^{ty}, having seen ther sayd offers, hath comawndyd us for awnswar to signifye unto yow, thatt except they wyll be contentyd to p^rmys to sarve his Ma^{ty} against all men, simply, w^tout restraynt of any p^rticular mater, his Ma^{ty} will nott accept the sayd offers, nor grawnt to any abstinence to bee given unto them: And, in case they shall be contentyd to p^rmys to sarve his Ma^{ty} against all men, in all matters, as they shall be comawnded, and do give in sufficient hostages for p^rformaunce of the same, then his Highnes is contentyd thatt they shall be forborn, and ther hostages receyvyd accordingly.

We have also seen yo^r Lordshipp's l^{et} of the xxviith of this p^rnt, and, w^t the same, the requests of the Lard of Buckleugh; in w^{ch} mater we think yo^r Lordshipp hath very well resolvyd to grawnt now assurance, for it is nothing butt a practise for the saving of ther corn this harvest tyme; unto the wasting wherof, and further annoyance of th' enemyes as occasion may sarve, it shall be well doon the Wardens have as good a respect as they may. And thus wee bydd yo^r Lordshipp most hartely fare well.

From Elth^m, the xxixth of Septemb.

Yo^r Lordshipp's assured loving frynds,

T. CANTUARIEN.*

THOM'S WRIO'THESLEY, Cauncel.

THO. WESTMⁿ.

WILLM PETRE.

*To o^r verye good Lorde th^e Erle of Shrewsberie,
the King's Ma^{ty}'s Lieutenant Generall in the
North. Hast post, hast, hast, w^t diligence.*

* Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury. He descended from a very ancient family,

N^o XXVII.LORDS *of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER o^r most hartie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship.
The King's Ma^{ty}, of whose good return into his Majestic's realme

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 153.

originally seated at Sotherton in Suffolk, and afterwards at a village called Aslacton, or Astacton, in Nottinghamshire, and was a son of Thomas Cranmer, by Agnes, daughter of Laurence Hatfield, of Willoughby, in that county. It is said that an accidental conversation with Doctor (afterwards Bishop) Fox, on Henry's intended divorce, introduced him to that Prince's notice, and it is certain that his first public service was to write in favour of that design. He afterwards accompanied the English Ambassador to Rome, where he had the pleasure of seeing his book presented to the Pope, and from thence proceeded to visit the Courts of France and Germany, arguing for the legality of the measure with so much success, that at his return the King appointed him to the Primacy, vacant by the death of Warham, in 1533. His acceptance of this exalted dignity was marked by curious circumstances: the Reformation was then rapidly advancing, and Cranmer, a principal instrument in it, could not be consecrated but by virtue of a bull from Rome, for the King's supremacy was not yet fully established; he therefore prudently submitted to the papal ratification, but at the same time subscribed an equivocal instrument, declaring that he should not think himself bound by the prescribed oaths to do any thing that might seem in his opinion to be against the laws of God or the King, against the government or prerogative. His future history is well known, and affords little variety, for his whole attention was fixed on one object: while Cromwell was employed in demolishing the fabric of the ancient religion, Cranmer, with a gentler hand, was raising the new one from its ruins. His favour with Henry shielded him from all the attacks that his public conduct had provoked in that reign, and, the popish party being at length terrified into silence, he proceeded through the next in prosecuting this great work with unwearied application; but, at Mary's accession, all its vengeance fell upon him; he was attainted of high treason, and, after a very long imprisonment, suffered death at the stake, in Oxford, March 21, 1556.

The principal faults in the conduct of this great, good, and wise Prelate, may be traced to that sweet and gentle temper which was the principal ornament to his character: it frequently degenerated into an effeminate softness, and betrayed him into inconsistencies. He divorced Anne Boleyn while he was pleading her cause with Henry; he accepted the Pope's appointment to the see of Canterbury, and at the same time denied his ecclesiastical supremacy; he signed the will of Edward VI. in favour of Lady Jane Grey, after declaring himself a steady friend to Mary's succession; and, finally, recanted those religious professions which had marked his public conduct, in the hope of prolonging an existence which he must have passed in disgrace and obscurity.

we doubt not you shall be advertised before th' arrival of thies our l^{tes}, having seen your l^{tes} of the second of this instant, w^{ch} suche other advertisements as you have addressed w^{ch} the same, taketh not only this but all yo^r other p^{re}cedings in his Highnes' absence in most gracious p^{ar}te. And, for aunswer to suche articles conteyning the credence of Thomas Gower as you sent w^{ch} your said l^{tes}, his Highnes hath comaunded us to signifie unto you that his Ma^{ty} is well pleased w^{ch} the repaying of the blokehouse in the Holy Island;* and yf th' Erles of Anguishe and Huntley shall attempt to make any invasion into this his Highnes' realme, his Grac^{ys} pleas^{ur} is that your Lordship shall take order w^{ch} the Wardens of all the Marches that (lerning first w^{ch} what force the said Erles prepare to enter) they shall either w^{ch} the force of his Ma^{ty}'s garrisons and other borderars, or calling a further ayde of the Bishopryche, and suche others as be bound to defend the borders, as the case shall requyre, set themselves in suche order as their force may be withstonden, and they repelled, w^{ch} suche further annoyance as may conveniently ensue.

And, touching th' offers of the men of Coldingham; yf you shall p^{er}ceyve that thies their offers be unfayned; and that ther be any meete place ther wherin a garrison may safely lye, and be victualled; and they shall also be contented to lay in sufficient hostag^s to s^{er}ve truly against all men at his Ma^{ty}'s comaundm^{nt}; his Highnes, in thies cases, is pleased t^o accept their offers; and requireth you to consider in the mean tyme who may be in that case a mete capitayn to lye theire, and what nombr may suffice for the same. His Ma^{ty} is lykewyse pleased that suche other Scottishe gentlemen as offer themselves to come in, and will lye in sufficient hostag^s for doing

Cranmer is said to have married the niece of Osiander, a clergyman of Nuremberg; but no authentic record of this connection remains. The Journals, however, inform us, that a bill passed the Commons, March 9, 1562, for "the restoration in blood of Thomas and Margaret, children of the late Archbishop Cranmer."

* The ancient Lindisfarne, whose episcopal see was removed to Durham about the year 1000. It is a small island, six miles south of Berwick.

suche sarvice as shall on his Ma^{ty}'s behalf be appoincted to them, shall also be receyved. And thus we bid your good Lordship most hartely well to fare. From Otford, the vith of Octob. 1544.

Yo^r good Lordship's assured loveng frends,

T. CANTUARIEN. THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.[†]
 THO. WESTM^{*.} W. ESSEX.
 ANTONE BROWNE.[†] WILL'M PETRES.

*To o^r verie good Lord th' Erle of Sbrewsbury,
 the King's Ma^{ty}'s Lieutenant Gen^lall of the
 North P^{ar}ties.*

* Thomas Thirleby, born at Cambridge, and bred in that university; an able civilian, employed in several embassies by Henry VIII. who appointed him to the newly-erected see of Westminster. He is said to have sold several of the estates belonging to his Bishopric, and, according to Dart, his dilapidations were so extravagant, that Edward VI. was obliged to dissolve it, because its revenues were no longer sufficient to maintain a Prelate; but his promotion to Norwich by that Prince tends to invalidate this account. Mary translated him to Ely; and the mildness of his conduct, during her persecution of the Protestants, secured him a quiet retreat in the following reign. He died at Lambeth, Aug. 26, 1570, and was buried there at the head of Bishop Tunstall. In making a grave for the burial of Archbishop Cornwallis, in March 1783, the body of Bishop Thirleby was discovered in its coffin, in a great measure undecayed, as was the cloathing. The corpse had a cap on its head, and a hat under its arm.

† Sir Anthony Browne, K. G. and Master of the Horse; an old and faithful servant to the Crown, and one of the sixteen executors named in Henry's will. This gentleman, from whom the Viscounts Montague are descended, died May 6, 1548.

‡ Thomas Lord Wriothesley of Titchbourn, appointed Chancellor four months before the date of this letter. This nobleman sprung from an heraldic family; his grandfather and uncle having held the office of Garter King of Arms, and his father that of York Herald. He was born in London, and educated at Cambridge, and seems to have raised himself to the top of his profession by the practice of the law only, for his history is almost entirely confined to the courts: His conduct there was exemplary, and his attention to business so indefatigable, that once during his Chancellorship all causes were dispatched. He lived in retirement after the accession of Edward VI. being a zealous Papist, notwithstanding which he was advanced to the Earldom of Southampton; and dying in 1550, was buried in St. Andrew's church in Holborn. He married Anne, daughter and heir of William Cheyney, Esq. by whom he had three daughters, and a son, Henry, who succeeded him, and in whose grandson, Thomas Earl of Southampton, and Lord Treasurer, the titles became extinct: Rachel, one of the two coheirs of this Thomas, married the famous Lord William Russel, grandfather to the late Duke of Beauford, a considerable part of whose great estates were derived from that match.

N^o XXVIII.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 161.

AFTER our right hartie comēdacons. The King's Ma^{te}, having seen and considered your l^{tes} of the third of this instant, hath willed us, for aunswer, t'advertise your Lordship, first, touching suche annoyaunces as have byn lately don by the Scotts upon those sees; lyke as his Ma^{te} is very sory to hyre that any of his loving subjects shuld suffer any suche losse or hinderaunce, so his Ma^{te} doth sumwhat mervell that the merchaunts, and others, of Newcastle, and other ports and creks of those costs, who only do susteyn the great hinderaunce, and might w^t no great charge have p^rvided for the same, have not all this yere manned forth, nor set to the sees, any vessels for defence of their own goods and traffique. Yf they had employed some p^rte of their vessells to the warres for their own defence, as his Ma^{te}'s subjects have don, and yet do, in sundry other p^{ts}, they shuld not only have escaped theis losses w^{ch} they now do susteyn, but also, by that meanes, have kept the sees open, and have continewed their occupieng, to th' honour of his Ma^{te}, and muche to their own benefite: And, therefore, considering the great navie his Ma^{te} hath now upon the narrow sees, w^{ch} for sundry purposes may not be divided, his Ma^{te}'s ple^sor is that y^{or} Lordship shall travayll w^t th'inhabitants of the ports and creks wⁱⁿ your commission, to do as other his Ma^{te}'s subjects have don all this yere, and yet do, in many other p^{ts} of the realme.

We assure you there ar at the lest, of the west p^{ts}, xii or xvi ships of warre abrode at their own adventures; who have gotten this yere

amongst them, as it is credibly reapoorted, not so litle as x^l: The town of Rye hath all this yere had iii or iiij vessells abroad for the warres, and gayned very moche by it: The men of Norff. and Suffolke have, during all this hering tyme, set furth vessels of their own for the wasting of the fysheries: And your Lordship must consider it wilbe over burdenous, and almost impossible, that the King's Ma^{ty} shuld set to the sees shipps to defend all p^t of the realme, and kepe the narrow sees w^tall; and, seeing others have don, and do, as we have heretofore writen, wherby they fynd lucre, and yet kepe the sees open for ther traffique, you shall declare to those wⁱⁿ your commission that they shall shewe themselves loving subjects to his Ma^{ty}, to take such order as the lyke may be don amongst them as is don in other p^t of the realme; wherunto those of Newcastle are moche more bounden in reason than others, bycause they ar not charged w^t the paymente of subsidies and xv^s, wherw^t other his Ma^{ty}'s subjects be charged; and yet, neverthelesse, have for their owne confo^rditie don, and yet do, as we have hertofore writen.

And where you desire to know his Ma^{ty}'s pleas^r touching th^e hostages; we have hertofore signified his Highnes pleas^r unto you for the bestowing of them in suche places as shuld be thought to you most convenient; and, for the chargs of their fynding, we think his Ma^{ty} hath not before thies warres byn charged w^t any other hostagis in case lyke: and yet his Ma^{ty}'s pleaso^r is that your Lordship shall, for more certen knowlege, fully examyn what hath byn used in case lyke before this warre; and yf his Ma^{ty} hath byn charged w^t the fynding of such hostagis in tyme past, uppon advertisment from you his Ma^{ty} will appoint order to be taken for thies also accordingly; and requireth your Lordship to write to S^r Raff Eure, to cause thies men which have now given thies hostages to be doing annoyaunces from tyme to tyme.

And, touching the trompetor of th^e Erle of Lynoux, the King's Ma^{ty} taketh in very good p^t your staying of him; for the trouthe is

he stale away from the said Erle; and therfor his Ma^{te} requireth your Lordship to take order for the sending of him hither. And thus fare your good Lordship right hartely well.

From Westm^r, the vith of Novemb^r, 1544.

Your good Lordship's assured frends,

T. CANTUARIEN.	THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cauncel.	T. NORFFOLK.
J. RUSSELL.*	W. ESSEX. †	ANTONE BROWNE.
ANTONY WYNGFELD. †	THO. WESTM ^r .	WILLM PETRE.

*To o^r very good Lord th^e Erle of Shrewsbury,
the King's Ma^{te}'s Lieutenant General in the
North. Hast post, hast, hast wth all dili-
gence possible.*

* John Lord Russell of Cheyneys, Lord Admiral, and Lord Privy Seal. He was created Earl of Bedford in the next reign, and died in 1554.

† Sir Anthony Wingfield, eldest son of Sir John Wingfield, of Letheringham in Suffolk, Knight, by Anne, daughter of John Tuchet, third Lord Audley. If the account given of this gentleman in the Irish peerages (*Art. Visce Powercourt*) may be depended on, he must have lived to an extreme old age; for they state him to have been one of the persons appointed to receive the order of the Bath at the intended coronation of Edward V. in 1483, and a Privy Counsellor to Edward VI. who succeeded not to the throne till 1547. Passing over, however, what may be esteemed doubtful, thus much is clear. That he was one of the knights made by Henry VIII. after the affair of Therouenne, and was Comptroller of the Household in 1541, for on the eighth of May in that year he was installed a Knight of the Garter by that denomination. He was afterwards Vicechamberlain, and Captain of the Guard, and was one of the executors of the King's last will. He married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir George Vere, sister and co-heir to John, fourteenth Earl of Oxford, and left five sons; Sir Robert, who continued the line of Letheringham; Charles and Anthony, who died unmarried; Henry and Richard.

‡ William Par, son and heir of Sir Thomas Par of Kendal, by Maud, daughter of Sir Thomas Greene, of Green's Norton in . . . Henry, upon his marriage to this gentleman's sister, created him Baron Par of Kendal, and soon after revived in him the Earldom of Essex, in consequence of his having taken to wife Anne Bouchier, daughter and sole heir of Henry, the last Earl of that ancient family. In the 4th of Edward VI. he was constituted Lord Great Chamberlain for life, and the next year was sent to invest the King of France with the order of the Garter, having previously been created Marquis of Northampton. He was attainted, and condemned to die, in the beginning of the following reign for supporting the title of Jane Grey: The Queen, however, remitted the more severe parts of his sentence, notwithstanding he had actually appeared in arms with the Duke of Northumberland, to oppose her adherents in Suffolk; and contented herself with suspending

N^o XXIX.

LORDS of the COUNCIL. to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER our right hartie comendacons to yo^r good Lordshipp. The King's Ma^{te} hath seen your l^{tr} of the xixth of this instant: And, touching the keping of Coldingham,* his Highnes thinketh it a very mete place to be kept, if it were possible to have the same fortified; and, therefore, ~~beeng~~ desirous to have as moch doon that waye as maye be devised, hath p^{ntly} sent downe in post his Ma^{te}'s s^{vaunt} Archan, an Italyon, to conside and view the said place, w^t whom his Highnes requireth you t' appoynte the M^r Carpenter and M^r Mason of Barwik^k to joyne for that purpose: And, if it be thought, uppon the view and considera^{con} therof, that it maye be kepte, or in shorte tyme made tenable, his Ma^{te} wold have a garryson left there, and as much doone for the fortefieng and keping therof as shall or maye be doon possibly; and if, uppon a good considera^{con}, it shalbe thought unmete to be kepte, or fortified, then his Ma^{te} wold have the sayd hold holly raised, and utterly destroyed, and so left without any garryson to kepe the same.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 165.

his titles, which were restored by Elizabeth at her coronation. The latter Princess gave him the order of the Garter, chose him of her Privy Council, and a Commissioner for reforming the liturgy. He died in 1571, and was buried in the collegiate church of Warwick, having been thrice married; first, as hath been said, to Anne Bouchier; secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of George Brook Lord Cobham; and, thirdly, to Helen Suavenburgh, a Swede; but leaving no issue by either, Henry Earl of Pembroke, his sister's son, became his heir.

The proceedings of parliament with regard to this nobleman's two former wives are worthy of observation, as they strongly characterize the temper of the time in which he lived. Having been divorced from Anne, whose children were bastardised by the same act, he procured a second bill, which strengthened the former by confirming his second marriage; this passed in April 1549: But Mary's first parliament, anxious to prove its loyalty, though by the most unjustifiable vengeance against her enemies, re-legitimated the issue of the first match, and repealing the act in favour of the second, declared it void.

* An abbey on the borders, lately garrisoned by Sir Ralph Eure and Sir Bryan Layton.

And, for aunswere to the Lards of Ceffourthe's and Farnhurst's *
 I^{res}, his Ma^{te} is pleased that a post be layed at Jedworth; † and that
 the sayd Farnhurst and Ceffourthe's s^vvaunts, by ordre taken by your
 Lordship and Counsail, have libertye to goo and passe to and fro as
 shal be thought good to yo^r Lordship: And, where they desire to
 be supported w^t men and money for their defence, and annoyaunce
 of their enemyes, his Ma^{te} is also contented that you shal signefie
 unto them, w^t as good words as you shall thinke good, that his
 Ma^{te} will see them ayded and supported w^t men, from tyme to tyme
 as their nede shal requyre; and is also contented that you do, for
 the tyme, bestowe fowre hundreth crownes betw^{en} them, for the
 relief and entreteynment of such as do joyne w^t them in the service
 of his Ma^{te}; w^t furth^{er} p^rmission, that as his Ma^{te} shal see a more
 certayn declarac^on of ther trouth and loyall p^rceding, soo shal they
 not fayle to be holpen w^t money; and, as you shal p^rceyve them
 t^employe in the first moneth the fowre hundreth crownes nowe
 ordered to be gyven, so his Ma^{te} is pleased you contynue the same
 for one other monethe, and further, if you shall see their deserving
 accordingly. Thus fare yo^r good Lordship right hartely well.

From Westm^r, the xxiith of Novemb^r, 1544.

Your good Lordshippe's assured frends,

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.	J. RUSSELL.
ANTONE BROWNE.	RYCHARD RYCHE. §
WILLM PETRE. †	JOHN BAKERE.

*To o^r very good Lord th^e Erle of Shrewsbury, the
 King's Ma^{te}'s Lieutenant General in the North.*

* The Kers of Ceffourth and Fernihast. The Duke of Roxburgh is descended from the former, and the Marquis of Lothian from the latter.

† Or Jedburgh; a town 33 miles south east of Edinburgh.

‡ Sir William Petre, a principal secretary of state in this and the three following reigns. He was a wise man, and a pliant courtier, and left a great estate, derived from various grants of abbey lands. He died January 13, 1571, and his only son, John, was created a Baron by James I.

§ Sir Richard Rich, Knight, at this time Solicitor General, and afterwards Lord Chancellor.

N^o XXX.*Sir WILLIAM EURE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASE it yo^r good Lordship to be advi^sed, according to yo^r writinge, I did send w^t Archen (the King's Ma^{te}'s sv^aunt) S^t George Bowes, my sonne Henry, w^t the garrison, to conduct him to Coldingham; and was there all Sondag, and come home at nyght; and in the said Coldingham is S^t George Bowes petye Capytaine, and a hundreth w^t him, w^t certain guⁿners of the towne of Berwik, and tenne Irishe men w^t half haycks.* The said Archen hath written a l^{re} unto yo^r Lordship of all his advise, which he did shewe unto me;

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 173.

Lloyd, in his *State Worthies*, tells us that this gentleman could not but be preferred, being "so richly descended, and nobly allied, as to shew at court, upon his first appearance, sixty "noblemen and knights of his relation, and a hundred and fifty thousand pounds a year revenue among his friends:" The truth, however, is that he was the son of Richard Rich, whose father was a citizen and mercer of London, by a daughter of ----- Dingley. He was bred to his profession in the Middle Temple, and was successively appointed Chirographer of the Common Pleas, Attorney General in Wales, Solicitor to the King, and Chancellor of the Court of Augmentations. His servile compliance with the worst measures of this reign, joined to an affected zeal for the Reformation, first recommended him to Henry's favour; and his infamous disclosure of a private conversation with Sir Thomas More, which cost that great man his life, fixed him in it: Lees Abbey in Essex, with its noble demesne, became his share of the general spoil, and the King named him one of his executors. Early in the next reign, having attached himself to the Duke of Somerset, he was appointed Chancellor, and on the 17th of February 1547, was created Baron Rich of Lees; but foreseeing the Protector's fall, and dreading the consequences of a letter by which he had communicated to that nobleman the hostile measures that had been agitated against him in the council, and which by chance had fallen into the hands of the Duke of Norfolk, who sided with the opposite party, he prudently resigned the seals, and retiring to the country for the remainder of his life, died there in 1566. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Jenkes, a grocer of London, by whom he had three sons and nine daughters; and was succeeded by Robert, the eldest, from whom the Earls of Warwick and Holland, now extinct, descended.

* Haques were hand guns of a peculiar make; (see Statutes, 33 H. VIII. and 2 and 3 E. VI.); the half haque, or hayck, was doubtless a shorter piece of the same construction.

and the said Archen, and S^r George Bowes, sayeth unto me those that ar in Coldingham will kepe it fortye houres, if the Scotts shulde bringe two canons to them.

My Lord, my sonne S^r Raff did come unto me this morning, and all those of his wardenrye cumeth after as hastily as they maye. There is cumed to Du^rbar, and ner there abouts, the Gov^rnor of Scotlande, th^r Erle Bothwell, th^r Erle of Crayford, th^r Erle of Glen-carne, the Lorde Ruffen, the Lord Seton, S^r George Douglas, and others, Lords and Lards, and is there yet, and sayeth they do tary of the Cardinall, th^r Erles of Angus and Argile; and therupon (there cumyng) to set forwarde to Coldingham, and either to have it, or to fight for the same: And, if the Scotts come over the Peathes* at Douglas to morowe, my sonne and I shall set forwards towards them. I did sende S^r Bryan Layton† this Monday, before day, to searche Douglas Peathes for there in cumyng, and likewise I shall send furthe this nyght an other cu^ppany to viewe and se them at their in cumyng; and further of the Scott's p^rcedings and ours I shall adv^rtise yo^r Lordship therof w^t diligence. My Lord, if they come not forward betwene this and Wenesday at none, then my son and I thinke rather they will take some other purpose then to come to Coldingham.‡ And thus et c.

From Berwik, the first of Decembre.

* Sir John Hayward, in his large account of the battle of Musselborough, mentions "a valley, stretching towards the sea, six miles in length, about twenty score in breadth above, and five score in the bottom, wherein runs a little river: The banks are so steep on either side that the passage is not direct, but by paths leading slopewise, which being many, the place is thereupon called the *Peathes*."

† He was soon after killed at Melross.

‡ The Regent, attended by the noblemen mentioned in this letter, and with an army of 8000 men, proceeded to Coldingham, according to Sir William's expectation; but had scarcely opened his batteries when he suddenly retreated, as it were panic-struck, to Dunbar. He alleged in excuse that he had discovered a mutinous disposition among his troops, but the fault was generally ascribed to his own effeminate disposition.

Post script; my son dothe send yo^r Lordship a l^{re} of such newes
as he hath obteyned.

Yo^r Lordship's at com^{andm}t,

WILL^m EURE.

*To the right honorable and my veray good Lord
th^e Erle of Shrewesbury, the King's Ma^{ty}
Lieutenant General in the North Parties.*

N^o XXXI.

Sir THOMAS HOLCROFT to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

1544.

PLESITHIE yo^r Lordshipe to be adv^{is}ed that, where the Kyng's
Ma^{ty} hathe comaunded me to see my Lorde of Lynnyx cōveyed to
Carlyl, and there to remayn withe him till his Gra^{cs} pleas^t be fer-
thar knowen; and also his Highnes pleas^t was, yo^r Lordshipe be-
inge nere the waye, my sayed Lord of Lynnyx shulde speake wth yo^r
Lordshipe, and so make yo^r Lordshipe pryvie to his directions; for-
asmuch as yo^r Lordshipe is past ferther into the Northe, and my
sayed Lorde of Lynnyx is wery, and can nott be well served of
horsys, his Lordshipe entendethe to go the next waye to Carlyl.
His Lordshipe hathe written unto yo^r Lordshipe, and sent also the
copie of his instructions; and, forasmoeche as I am com^{andm}ed by
the King's Ma^{ty}'s counsayle, I shall nott parte from him, but be pry-
vie to all his p^{re}cedings.

And also M^r Secretary Pagett com^{andm}ed me to go wth spede, and
wolde nott suffer me to tary to receyve any money, but sayed to me

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 199.

he wolde writte to yo^r Lordshipe to take order to see money deli-
 yv'd to me here; that is to say xx^s by the daye, from the tyme I
 parted from the King's Ma^{ty}, whiche was the ixth of Decēber, untill
 suche tyme I com to his Ma^{ty} agayne; desyring yo^r Lordshipe I may
 be advertised of yo^r Lordshipe's pleas^r herein. And thus, beseching
 Gode to send yo^r Lordshipe goode helthe, wth encrease of honor.

(From Dorton the xvith of Decēber)

Your Lordshipe's to comāunde,

THO. HOLCROFT.*

*To the right honorable the Erle of Sberysbury,
 the King's Ma^{ty}'s Licutenant Generall in the
 North Partys.*

* Sir Thomas Holcroft, of the Vale Royal, son of John Holcroft, of Holcroft in Cheshire. This gentleman, who had been chiefly employed in military services in this reign, held the office of Receiver of the Duchy of Lancaster under Edward VI. and fell with the Protector, (*see papers of June, 1551*) to whom he was firmly attached. Mary, who in her first promotions forgot none of Northumberland's enemies, gave him the post of Knight Marshal, in which his noble conduct to Doctor Sandys, afterwards Archbishop of York, who had been committed to his custody by Gardiner, is celebrated by Fox, and others. He married Julian, daughter and heir of Nicholas Jennings, Alderman of London; by whom he had issue Isabel, wife of Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland; and Thomas, who married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Fitton, of Gosworth; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir William Reyner, of Overton Longville in Huntingdonshire; which lady surviving him, married Henry Talbot, third son of George sixth Earl of Shrewsbury: The last edition of Collins's peerage erroneously transposes her two husbands. A branch of Sir Thomas Holcroft's family was settled in Hampshire, and had certain estates in Wilts, in 1623.

N^o XXXII.

HENRY R.*

Instruēcons geven by the King's Ma^{te} to his right trusty and right welbiloved Cousin, the Erle of Shrewsbury; his trusty and welbiloved s^vaunts Syr James Folgeam, Syr George Gresley, Knights; and to others, his Ma^{te}'s Commissioners wⁱn his Countie of Derby, for the purpose ensuing.

FIRST, where his Ma^{te}, upon sundrie greate and urgent consideraēons, towching his p^{er}sonne, and t^{he} hole state of this his Grac^e's realme, sum sp^{er}ialties whereof shalbe towched hereafter, hath, by the delib^{er}at advise of his Highnes Counsaile, resolved to require at this p^{re}nt a loving contribution of suche his moost loving and obedient subjects as may, and will, gladly streine themselves, both to gratifie his Ma^{te} and to bere p^{ar}te of the com^{on} burdeine whiche must be susteined for their owne defence and suretie; having a sp^{er}iall trust and confidence in the fidelitic, wisdome, and circumspecc^{on} of the forsaide Commissioners, his Ma^{te} hath appoincted the same to be his Commissioners for the practising of the said loving contribution in the countie of Derby; and, therfor, his moost gratiouse pleasour is that the said Commissioners, im^{me}diately upon the receipt of suche l^{et}ers, instruēcons, co^mmission, and writings, as be prepared for their proceading in the same, shall, w^{it} all convenient diligence, travaile for the gr^unt and levieng of the saide loving contribution, in man^{er} and forme following.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 215.

* Done with a stamp cut in imitation of the King's signature. He was now so inactive, through extreme corpulency and other infirmities, that it gave him great trouble to write, and he soon after became incapable of applying the stamp with his own hand.

First, the saide Commissioners, assembling themselves together, shall peruse thies instruccōns, w^t the boke of the names of diverse p^rsonnes, wⁱn the limits of that shire, which be thought mete to be contributors; w^t the rates also of their lands, and substaunce, as they were taxed at the last subsidie: And, for the conducing of their charge to the better affecte, according to his Ma^{tie}'s expectacōn, they shall first com to gether, w^t suche as they shall thincke mete, and, after aparte deviding themselves by twoo and twoo, they shall comen w^t the rest, that is to say everie of them with suche men as w^h whome they be best acquainted, or canne by eny other meane induce to an honeste conformitie; to th^e intent they may the more certeinly proceade w^h them, and the better to induce them to be franke, and loving herin as apperteinethe: And his Ma^{tie} is pleased, yf they shall perceive that eny of the personnes contained in the saide boke of names and taxa^cōn for the subsidie be sithens that tyme notablie decayed, they shall, by their discretions, either take that which they, being so decayed, may reasonable bere, or clerely dyssmysse them at there discretions; having regarde that yf eny be left out of the boke sent unto them herewith, suche as were mete to be contributors, they shall entre them among th^e other after their estima^cōn, or as they were last taxed, to th^e entent they maye in this contribu^cōn bere w^h their neighbo^s accordinglie. And, to the entent the said Com^{is}sioners maie the bettre and more certeinly knowe how to proceade, and w^h whome to treat in this matier, his Ma^{tie} doth them understande* that, minding of his clemencie and goodnes to have the said contribu^cōn levied of suche his good and loving subjectes as maie conveniētlie bere it, his Gra^c's pleas^r is they shall presse no man t^o advaunce eny thing onles he maie dispende in lands, fces, and offic^s, fortie shillings by the yere, and up warde; or that they shall thincke him worthe in goods fyvetene pounds, the best to be taken

* i. e. Doth inform them.

for his Ma^{tie}. And, to instructe them after what rate they shall require it ; albeit his Highnes doubteth not but his said Commissioners will endeavor themselves t^e advⁿce this contribu^{ti}on to as good a somme as the p^rnt necessitie requireth, yet his Ma^{tie} and his Counsaile have thought that the lest rate that canne convenientlie be made, to levie eny thing at all to the p^rpose aforsaide, is of x^{ls} land, and upwarde, foure pence of the pounce in everie monethe, for the space of fyve monethes next ensuinge ; and of everie pounce of xv^{ls} and upwarde in movable goods, twoo pence eche monethe for the space of fyve monethes next ensuinge ; the first paiment of the grote of everie pounce in lands, and twoo pence of everie pounce in goods, to be levied, and paied at London before the later ende of June next ensuing ; the seconde, before the later ende of July next following ; the thirde, before the later ende of August next comyng ; the fourthe, before the later ende of Septembr next to ensue ; and the fifte, before the later ende of Octobre next after that ; whiche termes of paiment (considered with the smalnes of the somme, being everie monethe but oon grote in landes, and twoo pence of movable goods every monethe) is so easy as no good subject canne refuse the same.

And thus being determined amongs themselves for the maner of their proceedings, the setting fourthe of the considera^{ti}ons, and all other honest and reasonable meanes to be used for th^e inducement of them w^h whome they shall treate ; and appoinctinge suche plac^s for their proceeding as they shall thincke moost convenient ; the same shall, w^out any protracte of tyme, sende for suche men, of the rates and values aforesaid ; first, unto them as be of the best value, and, after, consequently, to sende for th^e others of lower value ; so that, as nere as they cann, they send for those last which be of the lest value ; forseing, also, that they send not at one tyme for above tenne or twelve ; and yet, all ther comminge, com^en not but w^h every one aparte, lest, comminge a nombr together, sum oon unreasonable man, amongs so many, forgetting his dutie towards God, his Sove-

reigne Lorde, and his contrey, may go about by his malicious forwardnes to seduce all the rest, be they never so well disposed. And, at their commyng unto the said Commissioners, calling everie man apart, they shall signifie unto him that where the King's Ma^{tie}, being uppon a mooste juste ground and quarell intred in warres against our auncient ennemye the Frenche King, hath, by Godde's favor and healpe, in his owne personne victoriously conquered the towne of Bulloyghne, and the countrey therabout (verie muche comodious and necessarie, as well for the more strenght of Calaiçe as also for the maynteining of the free passage over the narrow sees) to the greate suretie of the realme, with the honor, fame, and estimaçon of the same, for the defence wherof, and of his reputaçon and honor, his Ma^{ty} hath greatly consumed his owne treaso^r and revenn^{es}, beside suche som^{es} as his good and loving subjects have liberally geven and paied toward the same; so it is that now being of late an overture made for peac^e to be componed betwene his Highnes and the said Frenche King, for which purpose there have certeine Commissioners mett beyond the sees for bothe p^{ties}, the King's Ma^{tie}, desierous of the good, quiet, and repose of his loving subjectes in peac, hath been content, for the good of peac^e, and that might ensue thereby, to set a part all private respects that might hindre the said peace; and offred, therfor, suche conditions for agrement to the same as th' honor and suretie of this realme, with the piece of the same, do necessarily require; wherein his Highnes, nevertheles, hathe condiscended to suche decrees, so base and mean, as it is to be thought no loving subject coulde endure his Ma^{ty} shuld agree to eny lowre. And forasmoche as his Highnes verely trusteth that like as his Ma^{ty}, seeing apparaunce of habilitie to defend and annoy th' ennemye, wherw^t to bring him to conformitie, is content to spende th' uttermost of his substaunce in so just a quarell, so his loving subjects wolde gladlie healpe w^t sum liberall contribution towarde the mayntenance of an imminent charge for a tyme, the same to be divided in

suche severall payments as it may be by them the more casely paid, and yet syrve the purpose, and relieve the p̄nt necessitie, hath therfor com̄aunded you to travaile w̄ them, together and apart, for the p̄nt ayde, by way of a loving contribution after the rates aforesaid, to be paid in fyve ~~several~~ payments as is before declared; not doubting but ev̄y good Englishman will more regarde the defence of his natural countrey; his wief, and children, w^t the honor and suretie of this realme, thenne eny small por̄cion of his goods and substance; and, therfor, hath willed you to send for him, and them, and to require some por̄cion of money, by waie of a loving contribution, as his, or their, honest hart canne be content to forbear in so greate a cace: And so, (using them withe good wordes before written, and other to that sense, uttred in a gentle and aimable 'havor, wherby to allure them to knowe their ducie as apperteyneth) finally to bring them to the paiment of a contribūcion after the rate aforesaid; and so appoinct them to make payment therof, w^tout faile, to t^rhandes of suche a oon as they shall have appoincted sp̄ially for the receipte of the money to be levied within their commission; and then, declaring what displeso^r might ensue of the disappointment of the paiment required at the day, to dismisse him w̄ thanks, in good sorte; and therw^{re} require everie of them, in cace they shall here eny man talke of the said contribūcion, that they will give honest advice therin, and healpe by their good counsaile t^radvauce the same as muche as they canne; and, yf they here eny man talke to the contrarye, to give warning to the Commissioners thereof, that he maie be reformed to good ordre, and knowlege of the dutie of a good subject.

And yf eny personne whome the Commissioners shall thinke mete t^radv̄nce sumewhat to this contribution shall nevertheles stand, and utterly refuse to condescend unto y^r same, uppon allegācion of povertie, or other pretence which the said Com̄issioners shall not thinke by their discreations mete to be accepted and allowed; the

same Commissioners shall in that cace, over and besides the perswasions before specified, use their wisdomes by other good advises, and remembraunce of things that maie in any wise towche the partie (if eny suche be) and by the note of ingratitude that maie follow of it, as they shall thincke may best conduce and frame the same to an honest conformitie; and yf all that will not syrve to draw him to sum reason, and honest consideracons of his duetie, thenne shall they charge him uppon his allegiaunce to kepe secrete what hath been saied unto him, and what aunswer he hath made unto it, and also to be fourthcomīng yf he shalbe called for; and so, noting his name, they shall comāunde him t'appere, at day and tyme convenient, before the Counsaile, unto whom they shall make certificate against that day of his bihavor and their proceadings w̄ him; and theruppon to comāunde hym for that tyme to returne to his house, and so passe him over in suche a scilence as he be no impeachment or yll example to the rest who wilbe more tractable, and frame themselves to the consideracon of things as apperteyneth.

And his Ma^{tie}'s pleasor is that the said Commissioners shall appointe such oon or twoo substantiall personnes of the same shire to receive the money growing of the saide contribution, as maie dispende in landes xx^t by yere, or ells be worthe in movable goods v^c m^{ks}; to whome they shall deliver a bok, or rolle, indented, and interchaungeably subscribed w̄ their hands and the hands of the collectors, conteyning the names of all suche as be contributors to the saide contribution, w̄ a titlyng upon ev̄y manne's hed of suche money as he hathe agreed to paye; which personnes, so appointed to be collectors, shall after deliver the money which they do receive againe to S^r Edmund Peckham, Knight, Coferer of the King's Ma^{tie}'s Householde, generall receivor appointed for the said contribution; w̄ a boke, or rolle, to be indented betwē him and the said S^r Edmund, of ev̄y manne's name and som^e (totted on his hed) which hath paied the same; and the said S^r Edmund shall allow to

eṽy suche personne for the collection, and portage of the said money to London, the som̃e of twoo pence of the pound for eṽy monethe's payment: And, further, his Ma^{tie's} pleasor is that the saide Commissioners shall sende and deliver unto the saide S^r Edmūd Peckham, the boks, and rolles, indented between them and the collectors of their shires w̃in their comission, before the xxth day of June next com̃ing, to th' intent it may appere unto him what eṽy collector is charged w̃all.

And, forasmuche as his Highnes doubteth not but that his good subjects of the clergie will declare no les their good will towards his Ma^{tie} in this cace then the reste, of his lay subjects, his Highnes' pleasure is, also, that the saide Commissionors shall travaile and proceade onely w̃ suche of them, upon the consideracons aforesaid, as have promotion in the precincte of the commission of the yerely value of tenne pounds, and upwards, after the rate and value of the lande; that is to say iii^d for eṽy pound; or, of the movable goods above xv^s, twoo pence for eṽy pound; the best to be taken for the King for every of the saide fyve monethes.

Provided alwaie that ye extende not this contribution to suche as be houshold syrvaunts, onles the same have p̃petuall livings, or fees for terme of lief, besides his syrvice, to the som̃e of x^s aforesaide; or to be howsholders, and have above, in his movable goods, xv^s: In which cace (that is to say yf the syrvyingman have lands, fees, or offices, above x^s, beside his syrvice; or be a howsholder, and also have goods movable above xv^s) the same shalbe allotted to the saide contribution as afore, amongs other, w̃out excuse, or allegacon of syrvice.

N^o XXXIII.

F R A G M E N T.

Indorsed "Copie of the KING's L^{re} to the Lord WHARTON."

1544.

BY THE KING.

Right trustie and welbeloved,

FALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 195.

WE grete you well; and late youe witt, that considering the being there in those parties of th' Erle of Lenenox* shuld moche more conferre to the advncement of our affaires thenne to lye here to no purpose; and, taking occasion at a messaige lately sent unto him from th' Erle of Angwishe, the copie whereof youe shall receave heirinlosed; we have thought good to addresse him to Carlisle, to remayn there with youe upon the bordrs, and in his company S^r Thom's Holcroft, and Thom's Bishop; to th'entent he might have the bettre occasion to practise with the Scotts, and either to fynd the meanes that we maye gett the yonge Princesse into our handes, or ells, by conferenc's and devisings with them, to entre a jelausye in the heades of the Governour, and others, and so to sowe devision amongs them; or, at the leest, to gett intelligence of their doings. He hath a memoriall of his proceedings, whereunto, and the

* Matthew Stuart, Earl of Lenox, as hath been observed, had lately placed himself under the King's protection, to whose interests he was now entirely bound by his recent marriage with that Prince's niece, Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald Earl of Angus, by Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. He was sent into Scotland in August, this year, with twelve or fourteen ships, and six hundred men, under the observation, however, of some trusty persons; having in June preceding signed a secret convention with Henry, which may be found in the *Fœdera*, and which is strongly illustrative of that Monarch's designs with regard to Scotland.

rest of his deling, we doubte not butt he will (and so he is appointed to) make youe pryvey from tyme to tyme, and, semblably, to our right trustie and right welbeloved Counsuillor th' Erle of Shrewesbury, our Lieutenāte; unto whome also our pleasr is youe shall write what youe shall here and knowe in this behaulfe: Preying youe to use the said Erle for the tyme of his being there in suche sorte as to his degre apperteigneth: He is a gentle gentilman, wise, and of good coorage, and we have good hope that he will, for his parte, againe use himself towards us accordingly.

We have bene from tyme to tyme advertised from our said Lieutenāte of your wise and discrete procedings in those parties, moche to our contentaçon, and geve unto youe our hartie thanks for the same; assuring youe that we will kepe them in our remembrance, to yo^r comfort, accordingly.

Signifying further unto youe that o^r pleasr is that our said s^rvaunt, S^r Thom's Holcroft, shalbe made p^rvey to all things concernyng the proceeding eyther of the sayd Erle or of o^r sayd s^rvaunt Thom's Bishop. Likewise we have appoynted them her to do in that behaulf.—

N^o XXXIV.

LORDS *of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER our right harty comendaçons to yo^r good Lordship. Where thies berere, Thom's Scarden, and John Stoddar, the King's Ma^{tye's} bowyer and fletcher, doo presently repayre into those pties for the putting in ordre of the bowes and arrowes aswell at Barwike

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 239.

as other places theire ; and, for their helpe, have also wth them three other bowyers, and five fletchers; your Lordship shall understand that we have here delyv'd unto them conduite money, and also wages for oon moneth, to begynne at their aryval, afre the rate following; that is to saye, the sayd Scarden and Stoddar at xii^d by the daye; and evy of the said fletchers and bowyers viii^d by the daye; preying yo^r Lordship to take ordre for continuance of their wages after the rate aforsayd, when the said moneth shalbe expired, for the tyme of their beeng their accordingly. And thus fare yo^r good Lordship right hartely well.

From Baynerd'scastell, the xxiith of Januarye, 1544.

Yo^r good Lordship's assured loving freends,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel. CHARLYS SUFFOLK.
THO. WESTM^R. WILLM PAGET.

*To o^r very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsberye,
the King's Ma^{ty}'s Lieutenant Gen^{all} in the
North.*

N^o XXXV.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 247.

AFTER o^r right harty comendacons to yo^r good Lordshipp, thes shalbe to signifie unto the same, that the King's Highnes sendith at this pnt the bearer herof, S^r Richard Lee, Knight; and in his company Antonio de Bergoma, and John Thomas Scala, Italyans, expert men in the skill of fortifying, to view the state of Tynnmouth, and to sett in hand with such works as shalbe thought neces-

sary for the assurance and strengthening of the same: Abought the which purpose, in case the said S^r Richard Lee shall thinke nedefull any somes of money to be disbursed owt of hand, his Ma^{ty} prayeth yo^r Lordshipp to take ordre, for the begynning, that the said somes maye be layed owte by M^r Sadlair, untill such tyme as, upon th' advertisement from yo^r Lordshipp of the p^rmisses, more mony may be sent thither with all spede, for the said effect accordingly. And thus we bydd yo^r good Lordshipp right hartely well to fare.

From Baynard's Castell, the xxviith of January, 1544.

Your Lordshipp's assured loving frends,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.
CHARLYS SUFFOLK.
JOHN GAGE.

*To our very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewsbury,
Lord Lieutenant of the North.*

N^o XXXVI.

Post scripta.* We send herwith a l^{re} to be conveyed wth diligence to the Warden of the Myddle M^{ch}es, by the continents wherof yo^r Lordshippe may p^rceyve o^r p^rcedings wth one Rede, an Alderman of London, who repayrith down thither to s^rve in those p^rtes; praying yo^r Lordship, at his passing by youe, northwardes, to make

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 253.

* To a long letter, containing no other matter of importance, from the Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury. It is dated Jan. 27, 1544, and inclosed the curious epistle which follows it.

hym as straunge cowntenance as the lett^r appoynteth hym
straunge s^rvyce, for a man of that sort.

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancell. CHARLES SUFFOLK. WILL'M PAGET.

Indorsed, "Coppie of the Lettre to S^r RAUFE EVRE." 1544.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 255.

AFTER o^r right harty comendacons. Wheras the King's High-
nes, being burdyned, as yow knowe, with the inestimable charge of
his warres, (which his Grace hath prosperously folowed, the space
allmoost of oon hole yere and must p^rforce, for the necessary de-
fence of the realme, therin contynew it is not knowen how long),
hath, for the mayntaynaunce therof, requyred lately a contribution
by waye of benevolence of his Highnes' loving subgetts; and be-
gan th' execution therof, first, with us of his Grac's Counsaile,
whoom his Ma^{tie}, according unto o^r moost bounden dewties, founde
in such conformitie as we trust was to his Grac's contentacon; and
from us proceeding unto the citezens of London, found them also,
upon such declaracon as was made unto them of the necessitie of
the thyng, as honestly enclyned, to th' uttermost of their powers,
as they saw the request to be grownded upon most reasonable
cawses; onely oon ther was, named Richard Reed, an Aldremañ of
London, the said citie, who (notwithsanding bothe such necessarye
p^rswasions and delaracons as for the purpose at great lengthe were
shewed unto him; and the consent allso, and the conformitie ther-
unto, of all his companye) stode aloon in the refusall of the same;
not onnly him self, upon a disobedient stomache, uttrelye denyng to
grow therein to the accomplishment of his dutye in that p^rte, butt
therby allso giving example, as much as in oon man might lye, to
breed a lyke difformitie in a great many of the rest. And, forasmuch
as for the defence of the realme, and him self, and for the contynu-

aunce of his quyett lief, he cowld not fynde in his harte to disburse a litle quantitye of his substaunce, his Ma^{te} hath thought it much reason to cawse him to doo soom ſervice for his countrey with his bodye, wherbye he might somewhat be instructed of the difference between the sitting quyetlye in his howse, and the travaile and daunger which others daily do sustain, wherby he hath been hetherto mayntayned in the same; and for this purpose his Grace hath thought good to send him unto yo^r skoole, as yow shall p^{ce}veye by such l^{res} as he shall delyver unto yow, there to serve as a souldyor, and yet both he and his men at his own chardge; requiryng you, not oonly as yow shall have occasion to send forthe to any place for the doing of any enterprise uppon the ennemyes, to cawse him to ryde forthe to the same, and to do in all things as other souldyors are appointed to do, wthout respectes, but allso to bestowe him in suche a place in garryson as he may fele what payns other poure souldyors abyde abroad in the King's ſervice, and knowe the smarte of his folly and sturdy disobedience: Finally, you must use him in all things after the sharpe disciplyn militar of the northern warres. And thus, &c.

*To o^r very good Lorde the Erle of
Shrewsburye, the King's Highnes'
Lieutenant in the North P^{tes}.*

N^o XXXVII.

Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

PLEASYD yo^r honorable Lordship to be advertised, that I have receyved yo^r Lordship's l^{res} of the vth of this instaunt, singnyfying

HOWARD
Papers.

the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s pleash^r anempst the ordre of the towre of Langhollme, whiche is that such nombre of footemen as be alredie there, and a convenyent nombre also of horsemen (his Grace thynking y^t fyftie wolbe sufficient) to be entretayned there; which nombre I have in a redynes, wth a convenyent p^{er}son to have the espiciall charg of the same, to be at the said towre uppon Monday next, the xvith of this instaunt, and shall ordre the horsemen and footemen at yo^r Lordship's commaundement; trusting that they shall s^{er}ve the King's Ma^{tie} as moche to the annoysance of his Highnes' enemyes as any lyke nombre shall do upon the borders.

Advertising also yo^r Lordship that my Lord of Lynoux, Thom's Bishoppe, and I, er practising for the sending up to the Courte of the Lard Tulybarn, and shall proceid therin wth as moche expedicione as we can convenyentlie; and in the meane tyme shall noote as moche mater as can be gatherid to charg hym wth, and furthewth after his depeiche I shall send the same unto yo^r Lordship in post, as yo^r Lordship haith comaunded. I have also declarid unto my Lord of Lynoux, and Thom's Bishoppe, the effect of yo^r Lordship's l^{es} unto me in that poynt; that the King's Ma^{tie} haith appoynted to my Lord of Lynoux foure m^{ar}ks by the day, and to Thom's Bishoppe ten shillings by the day, for theyre debts during thar abood in these p^{ar}ties, and sithense thar arrivall at Carlisle, which was the xviith day of Decemb. at after noon. The said Erle takithe the same in moost thankefull part; and haith requyred me to soliceat yo^r Lordship to give thanks to the Kyng's Ma^{tie} on his Lordship's byhalf, for that, and all others his Highnes' most abundant and liberall goodnes shewid unto hym, as yet, as he said, undes^{er}ved. I have allso, according to yo^r Lordship's said l^{es}, taking ordre for the discharge of th' Erll of Cassill's pledgies, and retornyd my Lord Precedent's men homwards who conveyed the pledgies hither; and did also appoint for conveyance of the pledgies a good p^{ar}te wthin Scotland, as they desyred; and so they entryd the same the ixth of Februarie.

Adṽtising yo^r Lordship that ther is a Scottishman whom the Lard Johnson chiefly trustithe, whome I have used as an espiall a long tyme. I have, w^t such policé as I could, practised wth hym that he, as of hymself, shuld^e conteneue the deviçon betwen the said Johnson and Rob^te Maxwell; and, likewise of hymself, to move the Lard Johnson to seik at my hand^e for his relief and aide: which, hitherto, he hath handlid to that effect, and they both ar at this p̃sent afore the Counsaill of Scotland, at Edenburghe, for thar agrements as was appoynted, lik as thay have beyn sundrey tymes afore this. Howbeit, afore the Lard Johnson going thether, meanys was maid unto me to see an yf I wold appoynt a s̃vant or two of myn to her what the Lard Johnson wold desyr of me for his helpe and aid agaynst Rob^te Maxwell, whiche I was contentid to doo, and so I sent Edward Storie, and Will^me Storie, my s̃vants, to here what he wold saye. He came to my men upon Candilmas day, in the night, at xii of the klok, ten myles from his house in Scotland, as was appoynted; and usid many fair words to have my favor, and that I wold be a meane to the King's Highnes for hym to have his Ma^{tie}'s favor, yf he devised wth me wherbie Robert Maxwell might receyve dyspleash^r. I have offred unto hym thre hundreth crownes; to the Abbot of Selsid, his brother, on hundreth crownes; and to myn espiall, for his purpose, on hundreth crownes; and to be a suter to the Kyng's Ma^{tie} of his Highnes' favor, yf by his draught I may have in my hands Rob^t Maxwell. The Lard Johnstone, hering that, gave many pleasaunt words to the p̃pose; and badd them say to me, that whether he did agre or no at Edinburghe he wold worke a purpose wth me agaynst Rob^te Maxwell, and that he wold wthin two dayes^e after his home cunying send to them agayn to have further comunycacyone wth them therin.

I have thought good to adṽtise yo^r Lordship herof, albeit they be all so false that I knowe not well what to write or say; but I wold be gladd to trappe and annoy Rob^t Maxwell, or the Larde Johnson,

to the King's Matie's honor and my owne poore honestie, as know-
ethe Allmyhte God, who send yo^r Lordship m^{ve}lus increce of ho-
nor. At Carlisle, the xth of Februarie.

Yo^r Lordship's, humble at comaundment,

* THOM'S WHARTTON.*

N^o XXXVIII.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 273.

AFTER our moost hartie comēdacons, these shalbe to signifie unto youe that the King's Majestie hath seen your sundrie l^{res}, taking your advertisements signified in the same in right good and thankfull p^{te}: And, whereas of late it hath pleased God to sende unto his Majestie a notable victorie against the Frenchemen, his Highnes hath willed us to discource the same unto youe; to th^r intente youe shuld not only geve God thanks, with us, in that behaulf, but also notifie the same as occasion shall require.

The Frenche King, contynnēg in his desire to recover Bulloyn, and for that purpose thinking good to begynne his siege betymes, and that it shulde be muche to the av^uncement of his affaires to cutt the victualls from cumyng thether by sea, sente Mons^r de Beez† w^t xv^m men (as they bruted, but in dede x or xii^m) t^r encampe themself

* See papers of 1555 for some account of this nobleman.

† A Marshal of France, of distinguished bravery. His son in law, James de Coucy Vervin, was Governor of Boulogne when it surrendered to the English in the preceding September, and was soon after beheaded for his cowardly, if not treacherous, conduct on that occasion.

besides Bulloyn for that purpose; who came to a place, being the slante of a hill foranemst the towne on th' other side of the water that cumeth in from the see, making the haven; whereas they encamped themselves verie strongly, with greate and depe trenches, and bullwerks, raised with earthe, to flanke the same, whereas they planted their artillerie, being in demi-cansons, culverins, and bastarde culverins, aboute. x or xii pieces, besides other smalle felde pieces, faucons, and bases. And after theye hadde lyen there xiii or xiiii dayes (never issuing out of their campe but whenne the water was heighe, so as our men coude not cumē to them, and then wolde they run downe towards the water, as it is sithens confessed by diverse prysoners, to view where theye might putt in execu^{on} thaire purpose for the making of some bulwerks for the beating of the haven; and yet theye were then sumetyme with orden^{nce} shott of mett w'all from a fortresse whiche the King's Ma^{ty} maketh besides the tower Dordre, for the keping of the haven, and sundrie of them slayn) the Lorde Admyrall, who for that tyme was the King's Lieutenante there, considering howe necessarie it shulde be to remove them from thens, if it might be conveniently done betymes, erre any greater force cam to them (w^{ch} theye av^{nted} theye looked for) did not only consulte with suche other capitaynes and men of experience as the King's Majestie hath at Bulloyn, butt also sent to th' Erle of Hertf. Greate Chamberlayn of Englande, who at that tyme was at Guisnez, sent thether for specyall purposes, to have his advise, and the Lorde Graye's, with others there. Whereupon, after a mature delibera^{on}, it was concluded that the saide Erle of Hertf. and the Lorde Graye, shulde repaire to Bulloyn, with same p^{te} of the crewes in the n^{ches} of Calais; w^{ch} theye dede, to the nombre of xv^e fotemen, and iiii^e horsemen; and, after there arryvall there, and one daye's repite, theye issued out in order of battaill, the forsaide men that cam from Guisnez, and about two thowsand fotemen, and certaine horsemen of the garrison of Bulloyn; and so

marched towards a place a myle above the towne; where, w^t certaine horsemen, the Marishall of Bulloyn hadde caused a bridge to be made for passage of th' armie; w^{ch} passage the Frenchemen thinking to take awaie from our men, dide not only sende all their horsemen thether to defende the same, butt also two pieces of artillerie, which pieces the saide Marishall wan, w^t the passage, and putt the Frenche horsemen to flight; whereupon th' army beganne to shrynke, and to flye from there campe; and so our Capitaynes staying the footemen at that passage, the horsemen marched forwardes towardes the campe of th' ennemye, and at their arrywyng founde theym flying, hauing left behinde them all there artillerie, muniçon, vitails, tents, baggs, baggages, muletts, and all other their carriages; wherupon our horsemen entred the chace, and theire horsemen, with certaine of their harquebutiers, reversed to the same; and so at the laste came certaine of our footemen, and the skirmishe was verie hoote; and amongst the rest Mons^r de Beez was yelden, and his sworde taken from him, and hurte in two or three places, and after rescued againe: In w^{ch} skirmishe was slayn, and taken, aboute vi or viii^e, and never one of their horsemen but was hurte, either himself or his horse; and of our men, thankes be to God, not one man taken or slayn. And by this tyme all their footemen wer fledde; and the horsemen turned and went after; and hadde it not byn that the night approched, and that the Capitaynes hadde muche respecte to the preseruaçon of the things theye hadde wonne, there hadde byn defeated undoubtedlie three or foure thowsande more of them.

Furthermore, youe shall undrestande that the King's Highnes having considered suche points of sundrie your l^{es} as requyre an answer, hath commaunded us to signifie unto youe his Highnes pleasour is youe shall not presse the Warden of the Myddle Marches to take other hostages of Bourdeworth and Grenehede then he hath already taken, onles there be other matiers to charge them withall


then appeareth hitherto by advertisements from thens, and wolde that they shulde be made as muche of as can convenyently ; providing, also, that they maie be holpen and relieved as muche as youe maie with out the greate losse and hazarde of our men ; for if they be not relieved, it shall not onlie cause them of necessitie to revolte from youe, butt also make others afrayd to entre hereafter.

As tooching Mewrehouse,* his Majestie is pleased that notwithstanding the same cannot well be fortified, and kept for his Majesties use, for the difficultie of victualls, yet it shall not be defaced, excepte it appere that the same maie be fortified and kepte against his Majestie by the ennemyes.

The Archbishoppe of Yorke shalbe dispeched from hens incontynently, and bring w^t him suche commissions as youe desired in your late l^{tes} concernyng the benevolence. His Majestie hath receaved your^s last l^{tes}, and myndeth to make answeere to the same shortly. Thus fare youe hartely well. From Westm. the xiith of Februarie, 1544.

Yo^r good Lordeshippe's assured loving frends,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancel.	CHARLYS SUFFOLK.
W. ESSEX.	J. RUSSELL.
W. SEINT JOHN.†	ANTONE BROWNE.
JOHN GAGE.	WILLM PAGET.

*To o^r very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewesburie,
the Kinge's Ma^{tes} Lieutenante  all in the
North P^{ties}.*

* Melross, in Roxburghshire; still called Mewrus by the common people. See in subsequent papers some account of a disaster which befel the English troops there.

† William Poulett, Lord St. John of Basing, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire and Marquis of Winchester: Ancestor of the Dukes of Bolton. He was appointed Lord Treasurer to Edward VI. and had the singular address to maintain himself in that high office in three reigns of very different characters. He died in 1572, aged 97, says Camden, but according to Lord Burghley's obituary, at the end of Murdin's papers, 87.

N^o XXXIX.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 313.

AFTER o^r most hartly commendations. The King's Ma^{te} understanding by yo^r Lordeshipp's several l^{res}, and other adv^tisments, whatt mysfortune hath lately chaunced to the lat Warden of the Myddell Marches,* and certayn others of his Highnes' capteyns, gentlemen, and others, at this lat voyage in to Scotland, and thinking it necessarie to have the place of the sayd lat warden supplied, hath pⁱntly addressed for thatt p^opose o^r very lovyng frynde S^r Robert Bowes, Knight, to be the Lord Warden of the Myddle Marches, and to have the rule of Tynsdal and Redsdal,† w^t such and lyk retynue and comodites as S^r Raphe Evre lat held and occupied the same; unto whom his Highnes' pleasure is yo^r Lordshipp shall bee ayding and assisting in all suche things as may tende to the spedye furniture of hym in the sayd places.

And, bycause yow wryt thatt ye fear thatt, for want of victualls uppon the bordars, such men of the Byshopryk, and others, of Yorkshyre, as bee allredye, or must shortly draw towards the bordars shall not bee hable to remayn ther; yo^r Lordshipp shall understand

* Sir Ralph Eure, or Evers, eldest son of Lord Eure, and the bravest man of that military family. He returned to London a few months before the date of this letter, from a successfull expedition into Scotland; having laid waste the country about Jedburgh and Kelso, and afterwards Teviotdale; and applying for a reward, Henry sent him thither again, with 4000 men, and the promise of as much land as he could win from the Scots. This vast prospect encouraging his natural rashness, he plunged into unnecessary dangers, and lost his life, with most of his companions, in an ambush at Melross, or Muirhouse, a fortified place near Hawdon, or Halydon, Ridge, in West Teviotdale.

† Tyndale and Riddesdale are two small districts near Tyne head. They are divided by that river, and were at this time the principal nurseries of the border depredators.

thatt for remedie thereof we have wryten, and sent money to Mr Stanopp, to Hull, for p'vision to be mad, and sent unto yow w^t as much diligens as may be possibly: And, for a more spedie releve of this scarcetye, his Ma^{ty}'s pleasure is thatt yo^r Lordshipp shall send unto all such places of Yorkshire wher any victualls may bee hadd, for the sending of the same by horse or otherwise; and that ye travayle by all wayes and means possible to gett as moch victualls thatt way as may bee hadd. As for money, his Highnes' pleasure is thatt a mene sume shalbe sent unto yow out of hand; and, besides thatt, order is taken here w^t th' Archbishop of Yorke, who taketh his jurney tomorow from hens northwards, thatt all such money as shalbe levyed there by the benevolence shall remayn also w^t yow, to bee employed for the payment of the garrisons, and such other necessarie uses as shall bee requisit.

His Ma^{ty} taketh in good yo^r diligence used for bestowing of the Bishoprikmen, and others, uppon the bordars; unto the defence wherof his Highnes requireth yo^r Lordshipp to have such an earnest regard as the weight of the maters doo att this p^{nt} require; for the better defence wherof order is also taken here for Spanyards to be sent unto you, who be allredy on ther jurnay towards you. And thus wee bydd yo^r Lordshipp most hartely farewell. From Westm^r, the iiith of March.

Yo^r Lordshipp's assured loving frynds,

THOM'S WRIOTHESLEY, Cancell.	CHARLYS SUFFOLK.
J. RUSSELL.	STE. WINTON.
JOHN LISLE.*	W. ESSEX.
ANTONE BROWNE.	THO. WESTM.
	W. SEINT JOHN.
WILLM PETRES.	

* John Dudley, eldest son of Edmund Dudley, Speaker of the House of Commons in the last reign, by Elizabeth, daughter, and at length heir, to Edward Grey, Viscount Lisle. Henry VIII. having appeased the popular fury by beheading this gentleman's father for helping to amass the great treasures which were left by the late King, was easily prevailed on to take the son under his protection. He was accordingly bred in the Court, and, having held the offices of

Poscript. Sens the making of thies l^{tes} it is thought thatt the Spaniards, being footmen, shall be very long in cumyng to the bordars; and, therfor, it is thought best to stay them from cumyng to yow, and t'employ ther service otherwaies. His Ma^{ty} also requiereth yo^r Lordshipp to search for a p^{er}fect knowlege whatt is doon in this voyag, whow many be slayn and taken of eythar side, and, after, adv^{ise} his Highnes of the same w^{ith} diligence.

*To o^r very good Lord the Erie of Shrewesbery, the
King's Ma^{ty}'s Lieutenant Genall in the North.*

Master of the Armory in the Tower, and Master of the Horse to Queen Anne of Cleve, was advanced to the title of Viscount Lisle, and appointed Lord Admiral of England, in 1542 and 1543. In this important post he conducted himself with equal courage and sagacity, as well in the present campaign in Scotland as at the siege of Boulogne, and in 1546 was again sent to France, to make one of those sudden attacks which distinguished the military practise of that time: He returned not long before the King's death, and was one of the executors of his last will. In the beginning of the next reign the Protector deprived him of the post of Admiral, creating him at the same time Earl of Warwick, and adding to that compliment the office of Great Chamberlain, and a grant of Warwick Castle, formerly the seat of his ancestors: But he was not of a disposition to accept of honours in exchange for power; and conceived, probably on this occasion, a personal enmity to the Protector which terminated in the ruin of both parties. The victory of Musselborough, in the same year, which was owing chiefly to his prudence, and his success against the Norfolk rebels in 1549, had placed him high in the estimation of the people; the disaffected members of the Council, in which number were many great noblemen, wanted a leader of abilities; they readily agreed to place him in that situation, and he soon found himself powerful enough to strive with Somerset for the possession of the young King's person, which having gained, he proceeded to the public sacrifice of that good minister. The concluding circumstances of his life form a material part of our history. It is well known that Edward, who created him Duke of Northumberland, was prevailed on by him to exclude the doubtful titles of Mary and Elizabeth by intailing the succession on Lady Jane Grey, and that the strength of his party proved insufficient for the support of so iniquitous a stroke of ambition. He was beheaded on Tower Hill, August 22, 1553.

This nobleman married Jane, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Guldeford, Knight; by whom he had issue eight sons and five daughters: Henry, killed at the siege of Boulogne; Thomas, who died an infant; John, created Earl of Warwick in his father's life time; Ambrose, advanced to the same title by Queen Elizabeth; Robert, the famous Earl of Leicester; Guldeford, or Guilford, who suffered death with his wife Lady Jane Grey; Henry, and Charles, who died unmarried. The daughters were, Mary, married to Sir Henry Sidney, K. G. Catherine, wife of Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon; Margaret, Temperance, and Catherine, who died in childhood.

N^o XL.

ROBERT LEWEN, *Mayor of Newcastle, to the Earl of SHIREWS-*
BURY. 1544.

PLEASITH it yo^r honorable Lordshipe to be adṽtised, that, where we receyvede your l^{cs}, datide at Darnetone the xxvith of February, for setting furthe shippes to the see, aswell to kepe oppen our trayde as to annoye th' ennemyes; after the recepte of whiche l^{cs} we did aunswer unto yo^r goode Lordshippe by our l^{cs}, datide at Newcastell the xxviith of the saide monnethe, that here were at that p̃nte no moo shippes meite for the warres wthin the haven but foure, which were laden towarde Brabanta; and that the residewe of the shippes apperteynyng to this towne were in the Kinge's Ma^{ty}'s s̃vice at Calais, Bollogne, and Dover, wth whome were allso the moste parte of our maryn's; and that we had in his Grace's warkes at Tynemothe one hundrethe men, and at the bordres, by yo^r Lordshippe's comaundm̃te, a hundrethe and aleven; so that here remaynede in this towne but aboute the nombre of fiftie, whome Sr Oswolde Wistroke, by vertue of the Kinge's Majestie's cōmission, had preste, wth two of the said foure loden shippes; and that we had scarce of malte, and not ordyñce sufficiente to furnishe one shippe; notwthstandyng, according to our most bounden dewties, wth all our hartes and goode willes, as obbediente subjectes, we shoulde be redy to doo as yo^r goode Lordshippe shoulde thinke possible, to the uttermoste of our powers the premisses considered.

Nowe, our goode Lorde, at yo^r laste being at Newcastell it pleased yo^r Lordshippe to declare unto us that we shoulde take suche shippes and men as we shoulde thinke meite to sette to the see, for the intente and purpose aforeseade, at our charges, notwthstanding any cōmission to the contrary therof; and, for that we are desirouse to accomlishe the Kinge's Ma^{ty}'s pleasour, we have consultide wth

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 309.

the shipmasters and maryn's, whome we have found willing to s'ue, if they mought have suche shippes as they desire, and thinke moste meite and conveyente for that purpos (whiche bee the Myghell, of Henry Andersone's, and the George, of Andrewe Bewik's) to be vitailed, and furnished wth other necessaryes, and to be discharged frome other confissions. Wherupon, we p'ceyving theire towardnes, and that theire bee certayne maryn's comed home sithence the date of our saide l^{tes}, and at this p'nte aboute xxx quarters of malte comed in, which woll helpe towards the settinge furthe of the same, have determynede to man and vitaille the saide twoo shippes, at our charges, wth suche ordyn'nce as we have wthin this towne, or can git, if it may stande wth yo' Lordshipe's pleasour that we shall shippe the said masters and maryn's in the said two shippes, and to take other souldyours for the furnytüre of the same; besaching yo' goode Lordshippe that it wolde please you to write to Master Bovill, that, for the better furnishing of the saide two shippes, we maye have suche ordyn'nce as is nedfull of that whiche was in the shippes the laste yere, we being bounde to restore the same agayne; and that we may knowe your determynate pleasour in the premisses by yo' l^{tes}, whereby we may be the better instructide howe we shall p'cede to the purpos and entente aforesaide; wherein we shall endyvor ourselves, to the beste of our powers, according to o' moste bounden dewties; as knowith our Lorde God, who sende your goode Lordshippe longe contynnuance, wth th' encrease of moche honourre. Written at the King's Ma^{ties} town of Newcastell, the vith of Marche.

Yo' Lordship's, humblé at com'aundemente, the Major, wth assente of his brethrene and others the inhabitauntes,

ROBERT LEWEN.

*To the right honorable and our singular
goode Lorde my Lo^{de} of Sbrewisbury,
the King's Majestie's Licutenante in the
North Parties.*

N^o XLI.

The Earl of LENOX and Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1544.

PLESYD yo^r hon^oable Lordship to be adv^tised, that John Edgar, Scotsman, presoner to me the Lord Wharton, came to Carlisle y^e x of M^oche at night; which Edgar we have sent as our messinger di-
v^{se} tymes for our practise to th^e Erle of Glencarne, & y^e Maist^r of Glencarne,* to have allewryd yame into yis realme in forme as yo^r L. hes bene adv^tised from us: The same Edgar has brought unto me th^e Erle of Lenax ane l^{re} from y^e Maist^r of Glencarne, and for his credenc^e has shewit y^e same accordingly as we have w^{tt}in, bouth which l^{re} and credenc^e we send unto yo^r L. herwth. And, cōsydering yai rakene y^e credenc^e by yar devysis to be of sum importaunc^e, (as indeid it apperis thai have mucche studyt for y^e same) we have tho^t good to send y^e said Edgar unto yo^r L. to shew at lenth^t what he can say, being ane specia^l s^rvand of th^e Erle of Glencarnis; and also by his cumyng to yo^r L. thair will w^t many in Scotland no good opynzeonn be conseavyth in yame, as we thynk. And we requyr yo^r L. yat we may know zo^r pleash^r what ans^r we shall mak to y^e said credenc^e, or any part y^of. And Almyghtic God p^{se}rve yo^r L. From Carlisle, yis xⁱth day of Merche.

HOWARD
Papers.

Yo^r Lordship's assuryd loving frends,

MATHEW, Erle of LENOXE.

THOM'S WHARTTON.

We p^y yo^r L. to gif y^e bearer good words, for he is very diligent at o^r comānds.

* The Earl of Glencairn, and his son, the Master of Glencairn (or Kilmaurs) had embraced the English interest in April; accepted of pensions from Henry in July; abandoned that

*A Remembraunce of John Edgar's pcedings in Scotland, depeched from
Carlisle the xxviith of Februarie.*

First, he saith that he came to the M^r Gilmares at Glasco the fyrst of M^oche, and delyv'd my Lord of Lynouxe' l^r to hym; upon sight wherof he said to Edgar, that, albeit my Lord of Lynox desired hym to cum to speke wth hym, he durst not taik on hand so to doo, doubting the Govⁿor wold therfor cum upon his frends; yet, nev^rtheles, yf my Lord of Lynouxe and my Lord Wharton wold send hym a save conduct, for xxx dayes savelie to pass and repass, he wold theruppon cum to Carlisle, or to sum other convenyent place in England, to speke wth them in quyet man^r: And in this poynt he willed Edgar to kepe the same secret from his father, and all others, Scotsmen, in that reallme.

The M^r Gilmares badd Edgar say to my Lord of Lynouxe, and to my Lord Wharton, that if my Lord of Lynouxe wold sewe to the Kyng's Ma^t for a com^{is}sion to hymself, and othiers, two noble men of England (wherin he semyd to be desyrus to have my Lord Wharton one) and by that com^{is}ssion to receyve auctoritie to treat and conclude a peaxe, and to receve the offres of Scotland for the marriage of thar Princesse, he was assuered that the King's Highnes shold have his pleash^r, in all cawses his Ma^t wold desyr, in short tyme; so that the Erle of Lynouxe could obteyne this com^{is}sion, and therewth repair to Du^bbretane, bringing also wth hym the Erle of Cassills and the Lord Maxwell; and to bring wth those commission^{rs} so many ships, wth lyke nombr of men as cam wth my Lord of Lynoux at his last being there. The M^r Gilmares bad Edgar also say

Prince in September, (*See a letter of the 19th of that month*) and now again offered their services to him: A versatility of public conduct too gross even for the present age, or at least too glaring to be covered by the specious varnish of modern politicians.

that the Erle his father, and hym self, was out of trust wth the Gov^rnor and his frends; but the Cardenall haith muche trust in them, for they knowe his mynde is towards the agreement of the peaxe, and to my Lord of Lynoux' purpose. He bad hym also say that he dyd see l^{cs} shewed unto hym by the Cardenall that came from the Frenche Kyng to the Gov^rnor, and the Abbot of Pasley; whiche mencyoned that one Delycraie, Frenche man, was redie to cum into Scotland furthwth, wth money and munycone; howe muche, the l^{cs} dyd not ass^tayne; and soon after, one Lorge Maqurie shuld arrive ther, wth four hundrethe thowsand crownes, and a good nombre of men, furthe of France. It appered in the said l^{cs} that y^e French King haithe wrytin to the King of Denmark to prepaer suche nombre of men furthe of his dominion of Denmark as he may furnishe, to pass into Scotland, in hast, to aid the Scots, and the French King woll pay thar wages. And yet he badd Edgar say that he p^saved by the Cardenall's words that the Cardenall had no trust to the cumyng ather of the men or monye, but a protraccon of tyme wth faer words from the Frenche King.

Edgar also sayeth that the mrd of M^{che} he delyv^d a l^c from my Lord Wharton to th^r Erle of Glencarn, at Fyndliston, a manor place of his, upon the next morrowe after the M^r Gilmares cam from Glasco to his father at Fyndliston; and ther the Erle of Glencarn p^{nt}lie, wth his son, the M^r of Gilmawres, bad Edgar say to my Lord Wharton that like as he p^saved by his son that he hadd moved Edgar to say from hym evin so he thought convenyent that the Erl of Lynoux shuld sewe for the comission in form as afore; and to bring at the least wth them fyve thousand men; and in any wise that my Lord Wharton might be in that comission, for his sone might supplie his rowme uppon the west borders of Ingland during his absence; and he doubted not but yf the Erle of Lynoux might op^teyne that comission, wth such a nombr of men, and to bring wth hym also th^r Erl of Cassills and the Lord Maxwell, all things wold

be dressed to the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s pleash^t, and the weall of both realmes: And he was suer that the Cardenall, wth the moost p^{te} of the noble men of Scotland, except the Govⁿor and his brother, was well myndit to consent the peax and marriage in form as the noble men, the Kyng's Highnes' preson^{'s}, hadd promised, and for the same so de-lyv^ed thair pledges.

Also they badd Edgar say that it shuld be best that the said commission^{'s} shuld cum, wth that powre of fyve thowsand men, to the Garloughe, uppon the coste, nere to Du**b**retane; ther to remayn unto those commission^{'s}, wth such other commission^{'s} of Scotland, might meit to treat upon these cawses, and to entre pledges on both syds for assurance to p^rforme thar premisses: And lykewise they bad Edgar say that it shuld be well done that my Lord of Lynoux in the mean tyme addressed his l^{ty} to the Erle of the Illis, to meit wth the said commission^{'s} at the Garloughe, to joyne wth them in thar treaties for the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s purpose; and yf it were knowen in Scotland that the Erle of Illis dyd cum for mayntaynance of my Lord of Lynoux' causes, it wold be meane to put many in Scotland in fere to be agaynst the Erle of Lynoux; and also that no powrs shuld assemble at that p^rsent for any dispeash^t. And further they bad hym say, that they thought good that affore the setting forwards of the comission^{'s}, yt shuld be bruted alongist the borders of Ingland that the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s armie wer cumyng to invade upon Scotland; wherbie it wold cause the Scotsmen sewe to my Lord of Lynoux to stay the armie, and therwth to mak the Scots (wth a fere therof) the more conformable to the peaxe.

The Erle of Glencarn badd hym say to the Lord Wharton that he wold have yevin fyve hundreth nobles so that he and the Lord Wharton might have hadd metting togethers in steid of S^r Rauf Evres and Georg Dowgles, for nather of them trusted to opene thar mynds: And the Erle of Glencarne doubtith nothing but yf the Lord Wharton might be in this comissione, that he might speke wth

hym, all things wold be dressed to the Kinge's Ma^{te's} pleash^r; and desyreth the Lord Wharton that for any thing his Highnes wold have hym to do that his Ma^{te} wold writ to hym, and he shuld obey the same conforme to his bond remaning wth his Highnes. Th^r Erle of Glencarn badd him say to my Lord of Lynoux that he shuld wishe in his harte his good spede in all his causes, whiche he wold further, lyke as he hadd great favor to his house, and hadd shedd his blode for my Lord of Lynoux' father, and so wold do for hym to opteyne his purpose, in cace he never hadd good of hym hereaft^r. The Erle of Glencarn bad hym say to my Lord Wharton that the Govⁿor com^anded hym to be wth hym at the late encounter besids Jedworth; but he saith that his anser was, that so long as he was the King's Ma^{te's} preson^r, he wold not assemble, nor be ageynst his Ma^{te's} people; for he knewe his Highnes' purpose was for the weall of Scotland: And he stayed hym self, wth all his men, at home; and the hoole Shrewyk of Ayre, and others.

And, after all these credens receyved by Edgar, the Maister Gil-mawres delyv^ed hym a l^r to my Lord of Lynoux, of credens in all these as affor: And therwth badd Edgar say that yf the Erl of Lynoux put any dobts in these causes, or for his cumyng into Scotland, he wold promys his son lyeng in this realme as pledg (whom he best lovid) to suffr death yf all the same were not p^rformed. And so the said Edgar dep^ted fro^m the said Erle of Glencarn, and M^r Gilmares, at Kylmawres, the viii of M^oche, and cam to Carlisle the xth of the same.

The said Erl of Glencarn bad Edgar also say that at the lait conven^on at Edinburghe, about Candelm's last, the Govⁿor was more out of favor wth all the noble men of Scotland then ever he was; and soundrie of them said ther openly at ther dep^ture, that they wold not hastily cum to any more conven^ons at his appoyntment. The Erle of Glencarn, by cause he dyd not wryt by Edgar, did informe hym to shew a token to my Lord Wharton; which was that at the being

at Carlisle of the Erle of Glencarne, my Lord Wharton and S^r Robert Bowes, Knight, walking in the castell garth ther, dyd lat th' Erll see a l^{re} which Rob^{te} Maxwell, Prest, brought them from his M^r, wherein they all thre p^savid small effects; which token is trewe.

MATTHEW Erle of LENOXE.
THOM'S WHARTTON.

N^o XLII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* COUNCIL *in the* NORTH.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 325.

AFTER o^r right harty commendations unto yo^r good Lordship. The King's Ma^{te} hath seen yo^r l^{es} of the xiiiith of this instant; and understanding by th' advertisements from the Lorde Wharton that the M^r of Kilmawres is desirous to have a saveconduct to come to Carlisle, his Ma^{te}, thinking it nothing prejudiciall to here, what he will say, is pleased to grawnt the sayd saveconduct for hym to remayn in Englund during the space of vi dayes: And, bycaus it may be thatt his comyng to Carlisle shuld be rather to practize wth th' Erle of Lynoux, to abuse or seduce hym, then for any other purpose, we have wryten to the sayd Erle, by his Ma^{te}'s com-

* After the civil commotions in the North, which followed the suppression of religious houses by Henry VIII. the Duke of Norfolk, who commanded the army, gave a formal authority, under his seal, to certain persons of worth in those parts to take cognizance of the complaints of the country people who had suffered by the violence of either party; and the King hearing of it, approved of the idea, and sent down a peculiar seal for the purpose. Afterwards, the Duke being recalled, the same seal was given to Tunstall, Bishop of Durham, with the title of President of the North; and his council was appointed by the King, with express orders in their commission "to hear and determine on the complaints of the poor;" but their authority was afterwards extended to all affairs on the borders, as appears by this letter, and other papers. See more of this Council in a letter from Sir Thomas Gargrave, in March, 1548.

mawndment, to th' intent he may be the better armed, both to note his ov'tures, and awnswer the same accordingly.

And, where it appereth by the l^{tes} of Gylbert Swignolo thatt the Scotts have given order for the stay of suche gentlemen as war taken prisonars att Mewrhowse, minding, as it shulde seme, to ransome some of his Ma^{tes} prisonars taken at the Solénmosse; his Ma^{tes} pleasure is that yo^r Lordshipp shall cause all suche Captaynes and gentlemen as war taken att this jurnay to Mewrhowse to be well considered, noting specially those w^{che} be most mete men for sarvice; and to consider also what prisonars of the Scotts remayn here, or pledges for them, being none of the noblemen; and, after thatt yow shall have considered the same of both sids, his Ma^{tes} pleasure is yow shall advtise his Highnes w^{che} of the sayd Scotts, and for whom, yow think them mete to bee exchaunged; upon knowleg wherof his Ma^{te} will declare his Highnes' furthar pleasure touching the same.

Touching the fortifications at Berwik, bycause S^t Richard Lee was come from Tynmothe befor the recept of yo^r l^{tes}, his Highnes myndeth to despeche Archan unto yo^r Lordshipp, to be by yow addressed to Berwik for that p'pose; for whos furniture, w^t money for the sayd fortifications, his Highnes' pleasure is yo^r Lordshipp shall appoynt such summes of money of his Highnes' treasure ther as shalbe requisit: As for corne, powder, and munitions, order is taken here for the sending of powder unto yow, butt speres we coud nott send any att this p'nt, and therfor they must tak furthar order for the helpe therof until p'vision may be made here for the same.

The King's Ma^{te} hath also seen yo^r l^{tes}, my Lord of Duresme, w^t the shedull conteyning the names of such as be thought met for th' office of Captayn of Norham,* and taketh yo^r Lordshipp's of-

* Norham, or the North Hamlet, situated at the nortnenmost point of Northumberland, and consequently much exposed to the Scottish incursions. It had a castle of considerable strength, placed on a hill which rises abruptly above the Tweed, large remains of which are yet extant. The precinct of the castle lately belonged to the family of Fenwick of Lemington.

fer in very good parte; and, considering the good and paynfull service doon by Sr Georg Bowes, his Ma^{ty}, thinkyng hym a very met man for the sayd office, hath named hym for the same, and prayeth yo^r Lordshipp to appoynt hym to the same accordingly.

Fynally, wher it appereth thatt, amongs other prisonars, Read, th^r Alderman of London,* is prisonar in Scotland; his Highnes' pleasure is thatt if ther may be any good mean devised for his redeming, thatt yo^r Lordship shall also tak such good order for getting of hym agayn as yow shall think most convenient. Thus we bid yo^r good Lordship right hartely farewell.

From Westm^r, the xviiith of Marche, 1544.

Your good Lordship's assured loving frends,

T. NORFFOLK.

CHARLYS SUFFOLK.

W. ESSEX.

E. HERTFORD.†

THO. WESTM^r.

STE. WINTON.‡

WILLM PETRES.

* See N^o XXXVI. Lord Herbert, who slightly mentions this curious circumstance, informs us that the obstinate Alderman's ransom amounted to far more than the sum demanded; of him on account of the benevolence.

† Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, and afterwards Duke of Somerset; uncle to Edward VI. and Protector during part of that Prince's short reign. He was beheaded Jan. 22, 1552.

‡ Stephen Gardiner, Bishop of Winchester, and perhaps the most refined politician of his time; one of the many eminent persons selected from the multitude by Wolsey's unerring judgment, and elevated by his favour. We have no correct account of his descent: Bishop Burnet tells us that he was supposed to have been a bastard of Richard Wideville, brother to Edward the Fourth's Queen: One of Rawlinson's MSS in the Bodleian library, with more probability, makes him a younger son of Sir Thomas Gardiner, Knight, the representative of a very ancient family in Lancashire. After having travelled with the Duke of Norfolk's sons, he became Secretary to the Cardinal in the business of the Chancery; and was recommended by that Prelate to the King, who employed him in several embassies to the principal Courts of Europe, and at length appointed him a Secretary of State. He negotiated at Rome the critical affair of Henry's divorce, and though a bigotted Catholic, of which he left many bloody marks, renounced the Pope's supremacy on oath, having been not long before promoted to the Bishopric of Winchester. This hypocritical concession kept him in favour till towards the end of this capricious reign; when, having been discovered in a plot against Queen Katherine Parr, on account of some conscientious scruples entertained by that honest lady in matters of faith, he

Postscript. And, bycause it appereth by the l^{re} from Bromeston that his Ma^{te}'s enemies in Scōtland cause the nombers to be p̄swaded that his Ma^{te} will accept no cōdicōns nor offers for the peace, but myndeth th' utter distruction and desolacōn of that countrey; his Ma^{te}'s pleas^r is that you, Mr. Sadleyr, shall signifie by ciphre to the said Bromeston, to be by him further declared, his Ma^{te}'s good inclinacōn; after suche sort as the same was shewed here to th' Erle of Cassells, w^{ch} was also adv^tised from hens unto you; to th' intent that the reaport of his Ma^{te}'s clemencie, p̄ceding as well from Brumston as th' Erle of Cassells, may have the more credite and knowlege amongs them. We send unto yo^r Lordship th' Erle of Lynoux his l^{re} unsealed, to th' intent you may p̄use the same, and after dispeche hit accordingly.

*To our very good Lord th' Erle of Shrewesbury,
the King's Ma^{te}'s Lieutenant Gen^lall in the
North; and to the rest of his Higbnes's Privie
Counsell there.*

was suddenly disgraced, and Henry struck his name from the list of his executors. Soon after the accession of Edward VI. he was deprived, and committed to the Tower, for opposing the progress of the Reformation; and remained a prisoner till the King's death, when Mary restored him to his Bishopric, and made him Lord Chancellor. He was a prime actor in the scenes of horror which followed, and had scarcely received the intelligence of the burning of Ridley and Latimer, for which he had waited with the utmost anxiety, when he was seized with a strange distemper, which carried him off in the second week in November, 1555.

A biographer of a singular cast, who wrote about a century after Gardiner's death, gives us a part of that Prelate's original character, in the following original terms: "His reservedness," says Lloyd, "was such, that he never did what he aimed at, never aimed at what he intended, never intended what he said, and never said what he thought; whereby he carried it so, that others should do his business when they opposed it, and he should undermine theirs when he seemed to promote it. A man that was to be traced like the fox, and read like Hebrew, backward: If you would know what he did, you must observe what he did not."

N^o XLIII.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to Lord WHARTON.**My very good Lord,*

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Volume A.
 fol. 329.

AFTER my herté comēdaçons to yo^r good Lordship. I have this day receyved l^{res} from my very good Lord th' Erl of Cumberland, a copie wherof, and anodre of my awnswer to my said Lord agayn, I send unto yo^r Lordship herewth, to th' entent you may be previe to the same.

My Lord, in case the Scotts do make eny attemptats for Langhome, and that ye intend to goo to the reskew therof in yo^r owne p^{er}son (which I wold not wyshe that you should do, unles that yo^r Lordship shold have a substanciall regard, as well to the Kinge's Ma^{tie}'s towne of Carlisle, as also to my Lord of Lynoux, and specially yf he be not goon affoer to th' Erl of Cassells) I prey ye to remember that lack of good ordre was the onlie distruction of the lat Warden of the Myddle Marches, and ov^rthrowe of such as wher w^{it} hym at Mewrus; I prey God it may be an exampl to all Engleshtmen heraft^r.

I wryte unto yo^r Lordship as I wold do to my owne son, yf he war in that off^s that you ar in; as knoweth o^r Lord, who have you, my very good Lord, in his blessed keping. From Darneton, the xixth daye of Marche, 1544.

N^o XLIV.

The *Earl of GLENCAIRN* to *Lord WHARTON*. 1545.

Ryt Honorabyll,

ERT^r hartlie comendacon to yo^r L. Yis is to advertise yo^r L. that I have resaivit ane writinge sende fra the King's Ma^{tie}'s Counsell yis xxix daye of June, daytit at the King's Ma^{tie}'s manure of Saint James, the xxi day of the samyn; thankand y^e Kyng's Ma^{tie} ryt humbly, and his Counsell, of yar gud advtishment, y^e quhilk comfortes me ryt gretly. Ne^rthelesse I am gretly amervelit that I have writinge sa oft and div^{er}se tymes to my Lord of Lynoux, now beand wth his Ma^{tie}, and as zet nevir gottin na answer fra him; throwe y^e quhilk his house y^t he left me into stands in great dangier; for there is ane brwit risen in yis realme yat he suld not be at his libertie, but prisoner in Englund; throwe y^e q^ulk brwit his householde men, and div^{er}se of his frends are astonysched, and begynnand to seyke o^r mast^{rs}, and to hayf apointment^s for yem selfs; and sua the place is in syk danger, y^t giff his folk gett not his handwritte of his pcedings, or, at the lest, of his welfayr, they woll not remayn in Dubarton, but seyk y^er awne way; and, as for me, I, seand y^er dissesperance, ferys my awne p^{er}son to remanyn amongs yem, and had lever y^e house were in dangeor to be tynte be yamner y^e howse and I baithe tynte: And y^fore, giff y^er cu^{er}is na haisty writtyn fra my Lorde of Lenoux' self, y^t his frends may suerly knowe his p^{er}sperite, and y^t wthin ix or x dayes, I will w^drawe me to my awne cu^{er}tray amongs my frends, wher I may kepe my self. And yis I pray you advtise the King's Ma^{tie}, and siklik my Lord Liffen^de, because he is narrest you, y^t some remeyde may be

HOWARD
Papers.

founde; for nowe I adṽtise yowē y^t the King's Ma^{tie} may be adṽtised herof, for I have wryttyn to my Lorde of Lynox to the same effecte, sua y^t giff any inconvenience cūis y^t I may discharge my self therof conforme to my honor.

Alsua I pray you adṽtise me what maner of l^{res} ye sende me yis last tyme, for I have suspicion yat y^e l^{re} yat I gatte was openit er I resavit it. Alsua ye sall resaive ane bill of tithings to me fra Sterlinge, y^e quhilk ye will p̃ceyve; and siklik nowe ane oy^r bill, cumen to me quhen I was in writande to yow this present l^{re}, furthe of Argile. I have sende to my Lorde of Cassels, my Lorde of Angus, and S^r George Douglas, to drawe yam to a tryist quhare y^t yey and I may surelye speyk togedyr; and yeft^r, the King's Ma^{tie} sall knowe yer mynds and p̃cedings, not allanely by my adṽtisment, but by y^r awne hand writings. Ze may p̃saif by yir l^{res} quhat controvsyes and p̃ties is wⁱⁿ the realme; and the lang tarye of my Lorde of Lynox is apperande to do evill, and specially y^e dangear of the hous of Dũbartone, as I have before writtin. And fardyr as all things occurs I shall adṽtise you, prayande you to do siklik to me. And Fader God p̃s̃ve you eternally. Of Dũbarton, this last day of June.

Be yo^r assuryt frende,

GYLZ^M Erll of GLE^{CARN}.*

*To ane ryt honorabyll my Lorde Quborton,
Warden of y^e Weste Marches of Inglonde
next to Scottlande.*

* William Cunninghame, fourth Earl of Glencairn, formerly Lord Treasurer of Scotland (see much of his history in papers and notes in the two last years). He married, first, Catherine, daughter of William Lord Borthwick; secondly, Margaret, daughter and heir of John Campbell, of West Loudon; and had by the latter, Alexander, his successor; four other sons; and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife to Sir John Cunninghame of Caprinton. This nobleman died in 1547.

N^o XLV.*The Earl of HERTFORD to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

AFTER my right hartie comendaçones to yo^r Lordship. For-
 asmoche as the King's Ma^{tie}'s auntyent ennemyes, the Scotts and
 Frenchemen, of their insatiable malice against this realme, entend-
 ing by all meanes they can possible, bothe by sea and lande, with
 mayne armies to annoy the same in such plac's as they shall think
 to do most harme, be now assembled with a mayne power to make
 invasyone in this realme; for resistance of whos malice, and p'serva-
 cion of the Kings Ma^{tie}'s realme, yt is requysyte and necessary furthw^t
 to levye an army royall of his subiects within the lymytts of my
 comission, to repulst his saide ennemyes; for putting wherof in a
 more redynes, th' Erle of Shrewesbury, then the King's Lyeuten-
 ante,* directed late his l^{tes} into all shires within his commyssion,
 warnyng all men to be in a redynes by the xiith daye of Maye last
 past for the purposos aforsayd to march forwards, upon a new warn-
 yng to be gyvene unto theyme, by proclamaçon or otherwise.

TALBOT
 Papers.
 Volume A.
 fol. 359.

Not doubting but ye, receyvyng the saide commaundmēt, be now
 in a good redynes in that behalf, I therfor woll and desyre you, and
 nev^rthelesse in the King's Ma^{tie}'s name streightly charge and confaund
 you, furthw^t to sende, and set forwards, the nōbre prescribed unto
 you herein of your servaunts, tenints, and others within your rowmes

* The Earl of Hertford, having lately returned from France, was again sent into Scotland, with an army of twelve thousand men, superseding, as appears by this letter, the Earl of Shrewsbury in his command there. The name of the latter occurring here in the third person was owing, as it should seem, to the Secretary's having neglected to substitute *your Lordship* for *the Earl of Shrewsbury*, in this particular transcript of a circular letter to the men of power in the north.

and offices in Yorkshire; to be chosē and piked men. Wherof the fourth part of your sayde nōbre to be veray good archers, furnished every one with a bowe of ewe, and xxiiii arrowes in a sheif, and his dagger, and his sworde, or malle of leade or yron; and the reste of yo^r saide nōbre to have every of theym a good bill, with his dagger; making as many of yo^r nōbre as ye may to be horsemen w^t speares, or to be archers, horsed of that sorte that they may be able to do service when they come to the borders; and that they repayre w^t all spede hither to Newcastle the seconde daye of September, where they shall receave suche reasonable and ordinary allowaunce as in such case hath been accustomed at th'arryval of your sayd companye to the place aforsayd; bringing with theyme all such provysion of victualls and carrag's as they may, for the furnytur of your say'd nōbre. Fayl ye not herof upon payne of your allegiaunce, and as ye tendir the wealth of this realme. From Newcastle, the xxii^d daye of August, 1545.

Your lovinge frende,

E. HERTFORD.

Poscripta. I woll, and nevertheles charge you, that ye forsee, and have speciall regard, to the chewsinge and appointinge of your nombres of men, footemen, nowe newly assigned unto you to repayre as afforesayd; so as the same may be pyked, and of the beste men you have, well armed, and wepponed accordingly; assuringe you that lyke as in doinge youre dueties to the King's Ma. in thies his Highnes' affayres of waightie importaunce I woll accordingly declare the same, so, on th' other p^{te}, encase at theire aryvall any of youre men shalbe founde not mete to s^{ve}, they shall not only be returned home agayne wth rebuks, as app^taynethe, but, also, I woll not fayll to signyfie that yo^r

untowardnes in suche sorte as shalbe nothings to yo^r contenta-
 cōn; trustinge, nev^rtheless, you woll forsee th^e occasion of the
 same as requyrethe.

The saide Erle to sende a c men.

*To my vercy good Lorde th^e Erle of Shrewisburie.
 In hast---hast post, hast w^t all possible dili-
 gence. Post of Ferybrige; I charge you, on
 the King's Ma^{tie}'s behalf, to delyver thes l^{et}tes
 according to ther direc^{ti}on, upon payne of yo^r
 allegiaⁿce.*

N^o XLVI.

The Earl of LENOX to the Earl of SHIREWSBURY. 1545.

AFT^r my most hartie comendacions unto yowr good Lordship, TALBOT
 this shalbe to synngnyfye unto the same that I have receyved the Papers,
 Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s letters frome yo^r Lordship this Mo^{dy}daye, beyng the Vol.B. fol.7.
 the xiiii daye of this moneth, comāding me to certifie yo^r Lordship in
 wryting of the namys of all syche pressoners & pledgis as I have in
 my custodye; declaryng in the same what maner of men thaye be;
 wharfor thay lye; whose pressoners thay ar; and of what worthy-
 nes, substance, 'havoures they be. My Lord, trueth it is, at my
 fyrst jorneye to Dromfres, apone the West Marches of Scotland, thair
 came in to the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s sarvis, by my procurem^t, the moist
 part of the Lairds of Gallowaye; suche as the Laird of Garlés, the
 Laird of Lochynwar, & Totor of Bonby;* who I brocht w^t me to

* Tutor, or guardian, to the Laird of Bonbye, then probably a minor.

Carlele, whair thay did entir thair pledgis unto the Lord Wharton, beying then Lord Wardon of the West Marchis. &, for asmoche as the Laird of Garleis is my nere kinsmen, & also of my sorname, I did tak in my custody, by my Lord of Somerseth' lesens, only the said Laird's son'e, beying of the age of xvi yeris; whois substance I do not know parfetly, bot, by my judgement, his father may spend xv hondreth marks Scots, wiche is all I cane certifye your Lordship in this mat'; & if I could mak any fart' declaracion in the same, I wold not fail, acording to my bonding dewté. & thus I byd yo^r good Lordship moist hartly fair well. From the King's Ma^{tie}' Castel of Wressel,* the xiii daye of January.

Yer Lordshepis assured lowyn frend,

MATHEW LENOX.

*To the richt honorable and my singuliar
good Lord th' Erle of Shrosbery, Lord
President of the King's Ma^{tie}'s Consall
establisshd in the North Partis.*

* Near Howlden, in the East Riding of Yorkshire. It was a stately castle, built in the reign of Richard II. by a younger brother of the Percys, Earls of Worcester, "for lak of heires of whom, and by favor of the Kinge," saith Leland, it came to the Earls of Northumberland. Henry, sixth Earl, dying without issue a short time after the attainder and execution of his only surviving brother, Sir Thomas Percy, in 1538, gave this castle and manor, with other of his estates, to the King, in hopes perhaps of bribing his clemency towards the remaining branches of the family; and Mary restored them, together with the titles, in 1556, to Thomas, eldest son of the abovementioned Sir Thomas. Wressel castle, which had been grievously damaged during the grand rebellion, was at last demolished by order of the parliament in 1650.

N^o. XLVII.

Sir THOMAS SEYMOUR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER my most hartie comendacions, thes shalbe to cōfesse your Lordshipp that the King's Ma^{tie}'s Counsell's pleasur & comaundment was that I shuld send your Lordshipe one half last of corne powder, and a half last of serpentine powder, with matche sufficient for the same, to be disposid ther in the countre at your Lordshipp's wyll and discretion; all which ye shall receive by this berer, Christoffer Starkey, who is appointyd for the conveiaunce therof to New Castell; desiring yo^r Lordshipp therfore that he may have a discharg for the receit of the same, of such as yo^r Lordship shall appoint in that behalfe.

TALBOT
Papers.
Volume A.
fol. 335.

Yt may further please yo^r Lordship too here of o^r newse in thes p^{ar}ties. It is thought that all m^{al}chaunt's goods that were staid in Flaunders shalbe shortly delyv'd, and thei restorid to their old liberties, and that the Emperor will not breake with the King's Highnes in no wise.* The diete that was lookid for at Woormes is like too take none effecte, for that the Emperor will not be present ther. The Imperialls of Almayn com not, but they requier money for the defence of the Turk's invasson into Hungary; and they that shuld pay, being loth to dep^{ar}te with it, saith that he will not invade this yere. Thus, having nothing to trouble yo^r Lordship more with, I byd you most hartely farewell. From the King's pallace at Westm^r, the xxiiii day of M^{ar}che, 1545.

* Henry, three years before, had entered into a league with the Emperor Charles V. against the King of France, considered as an ally to the Turk. The war now subsisting between England and France was commenced in consequence of this treaty.

Yf it may plesse yo^r Lordship to make my hartie comendashens
unto S^r Raffe Sadeler ye shall do me plessur.

Your Lordship's assured,

T. SEYMOUR.*

*To my very good Lorde the Erle of
Shrowburyc, the King's Higbnes'
Licutenant General in the North,
yeve thes.*

* Sir Thomas Seymour, Knight, brother to the Protector, and third son of Sir John Seymour, of Wolf Hall in Wiltshire, by Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested in Suffolk. He had served with merit against the French in the wars of this reign, and was appointed Master of the Ordnance for life not long before the date of this letter: Upon Edward's accession he was constituted Lord High Admiral, and created Baron Seymour, of Sudley in Gloucestershire. After having made an ineffectual proposal of marriage to the Princess Mary, he wedded Queen Katherine Par, so soon after the King's death that had she immediately proved pregnant, the issue might with some probability have been ascribed to her former husband. This lady, however, dying on the 5th of September 1548, childless (or, as some have said, leaving an infant daughter who not long survived her), Lord Seymour made his addresses to the Princess Elizabeth with so much warmth that the Council found it necessary to interfere, and the depositions of several persons, taken on that occasion, are preserved in Haynes's Cecil papers, very little to the credit of our virgin Queen. Every other path to power being now obstructed, he attempted to forward his ambitious views by the overthrow of his brother's authority; and laboured to gain the young King to his interest with so much effect, that the Protector, for his own security, was at last obliged to concur in his impeachment. He was beheaded on the 20th of March, 1548-9, after a very impartial trial in parliament for high treason.

N^o XLVIII.*Sir RALPH SADLEIR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. **

IT may like yo^r good Lordship t^undrestand, that this daye, as I was towards horseback at Alnewyk, I receyved yo^r Lordshippe's l^{re}, w^t such copies of the Kyng's Ma^{te}'s l^{re}, and the Counsaill's, as it pleased you to sende me w^t the same; which I have consydered. And, to wryt unto yo^r Lordship my poure mynd; first, touching the discription of the armye, if yo^r Lordship shall fynd by the boks of the musters that the nombre of xxx* can not be levyd wthyn yo^r L.' comission, harnesssed and appoynted for the warres, it shalbe good, I think, to adv^tise the same to the Kyng's Ma^{te}, to the intent the lack thereof may be supplid the better, in tyme, ellswhere; but I trust that wthin all the shires in yo^r Lordshippe's cōmission, you shalbe able to describe an armye of xxx* good men; and for the furniture thereof it shalbe well don, in my poure opynyon, that yo^r Lordship addresse furthw^t yo^r specyall l^{re} to all such noble men and gentilmen wthin the lymyts of yo^r autoryté, to be in arredynes, w^t such nombres as yo^r L. shall describe, and appoynt unto them, by the xiith of May, to sett forwards uppon an howres warnyng when they

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 421.

* This letter, unluckily without a perfect date, is placed here as it stands among the originals, and history affords no assistance by which it may be appropriated to any particular year. It cannot allude to the Earl of Hertford's invasion of Scotland in 1544, for his army consisted not of more than half the number mentioned here, and two thirds of them were infantry drafted from the troops intended for the French expedition; nor can we refer it to the great armament of 1547; for had it been written after Edward's accession, the Protector's name would have been mentioned instead of the King's. It may be presumed then that Henry's miserable state of health in the last year of his reign, co-operating perhaps with other obstacles, prevented the execution of a grand enterprize against the Scots, for which these powerful levies were intended.

shalbe called; and also generall proclamaçons, to be sent and proclaymed in all the shires and counties w'in yo^r comission, that all men put themselffs in order and arredynes, on horseback and on fote, to com forwards, well harnessed and appoynted for the warres, upon an howres warnyng, when they shalbe called by proclamaçon or otherwise; which, in my poure mynd, shall cause such as want harness to mak provision for the same.

Secondly, for the victualling of suche an armye; how the same wolbe furnished and provyded in these north p^tes God knoweth, for I see no lykelihod therof: But, lyk as yo^r Lordship hath wrytten to M^r Stanhop in that p^t, so I thinke it were good that you wrote to the towne of Newcastle, to know of them what provision they coulde make out of other p^ts of the realme. As for Berwyke, and the Wardens here, neyther have any store or furnytüre at all to speke of, ne yet can make any man^r of provision, as farre as I see; and, as the Wardens w^t whom I have conferred in that behalf do say themselffs, if the King's Ma^{ty}'s provision com not ther son they knowe not what shifte to make; so that ther is no hope of any man^r of provision to be made, eyther by this towne of Berwyke, or the Wardens, which lok daylie for the relief of the Kyng's Ma^{ty}'s p^{ro}vision: Wherefore I think good that yo^r Lordship shuld adv^{er}tise the Kyng's Ma^{ty}, in tyme, what difficultie it is to make any provision of grayn and victuall in these p^ts for the furnytüre of suche an armye, to the intent it may be the better provyded for, and supplied out of other p^ts.

This is all I can say to these matiers for this present; and, having ones don the busynes I com for to the bordres, I shall mak the more haste to your Lordship, to conferre and devise w^t you uppon the p^{ro}misses; which I doubte not yo^r Lordship, w^t th^{at} advise of my Lords of Yorke and Duresme, can and woll consyder and resolve well ynough w^out me, though my good will and desyre is to be w^t you to do my duetie in that behalf.

Fynally; at myn arrayval here I receyved this l^{re} hereinclosed from the Larde of Brunstone, which it may please yo^r Lordeship to commaunde Gregory to dissipher; and, if there be any matier in the same worthie advtisement, it may also please you to depeche it accordinglye. And thus Almighty God p^rserve yo^r good Lordeship, in long lyf, helth, and honor.* From Berwyke, the xvith day of Aprile.

Your Lordeshippe's to com^aunde,

RAFE SADLEYR.*

*To the right honorable and my very good Lorde
the Erle of Shrewesburge, the King's Ma^{tie}
Lieuten^{nt} G^{en}all in these North P^{ts}.*

* Sir Ralph Sadleir, Knight, is said to have been of a respectable gentleman's family in Middlesex, but no record beyond himself appears in the Herald's College, from whence as he had a grant of arms, 34 Hen. VIII. we may presume that he was the founder of his family. He was born at Hackney, and bred up by Cromwell, from whose service he was taken by Henry, who in 1539 appointed him one of his Secretaries, and a Privy Counsellor; and, for his great sagacity and fidelity, intrusted him with the principal management of Scottish affairs, which at that time required the utmost exertion of those qualities: The King left him 200l. and constituted him one of the guardians to Edward VI. at whose accession we find him in the office of Keeper of the Wardrobe. He was treasurer of the army soon after sent into Scotland, where he was created a Knight Banneret for his valour at the battle of Musselborough, in which he is said to have taken the Scottish standard with his own hands; and, in support of that tradition, an ensign staff of uncommon height is still to be seen affixed to his tomb. He lived in privacy during the next reign, but was sworn of the Privy Council to Elizabeth, and appointed Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster in 1568. He died March 30, 1587, aged 80, and is buried at Standon in Hertfordshire, under a handsome monument, with an epitaph giving a very just and concise account of his life and unimpeached public character.

Sir Ralph Sadleir married a laundress in Cromwell's family, whose first husband, **Matthew Barre**, a tradesman of London, was then living; and by her had three sons and five daughters. Sir Thomas, the eldest, left a son, who died without issue, and a daughter, Gertrude, who married Sir Walter Aston, K. B. to whose son, Walter, first Lord Aston of Scotland, Sir Ralph's property descend^d, and remained in that family till the death of Walter, the last Lord; when his sisters, who became his heirs, sold the estate in Hertfordshire, with its noble old mansion, Standon Lordship, which was built by Sir Ralph, to Mr. Plumer, one of the present members for that county.

EDWARD VI.

Nº I.

*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to the COMMISSIONERS for the
MUSTERS in the Counties within his Commission. 1547.*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 9.

AFT^r my hartie comendacons, thes shalbe to sygnifye unto you that it hathe pleasyd the Kinge's Ma^{tie}, for as muche as his most dere uncle, and myghty Prynce, the Duke of Som^{ers}ett's Grace, Gov^{er}ner of his Ma^{ties} most royall p^{er}son, Lorde Protectour of all his Ma^{ties} rea^lmes, d^{omi}nions, & subjects, Lieuten^{ant} Generall of all his Ma^{ties} arm^{ies} bothe by see and lande, his said Grace beyng attendante of his Ma^{ties} royall p^{er}son, and oth^{er} wayes busyd abowte oth^{er} most weyghtye affayres; his said Ma^{ty} hathe, w^{it} th^{at} advyse of my said Lord's G^{ra}ce, & the assent of the rest of his Ma^{ties} most hon^{orable} Counsell, appoynteyd and autorysyd me, most unworthye, to be my said Lord's Grace's Lieuten^{ant} of the counties of Yorke, Lancast^{er}, Chest^{er}, Derby, Salopp, Stafford, and Nottingham.

Cōsydyng the great p^{re}paracyons that be made in foreynp^{ar}ties for the defence of his Ma^{ties} auntyent rebells the Scotts, & the annoyaunce of his Ma^{ties} most lovyng subjects, oneles the defence of the same shulde be w^{it} all dylygence forseine, I therefore dysyre & hartly pray you, & in the Kyng's Ma^{ties} & my saide Lord's Grace's name straitly charge & com^{ma}nde you, that forthew^{it} appon the receypt herof you put in order n^{um}ber of the numbers all redy musteryd

wⁱⁿ that his Ma^{tie} Countye of Salop, of goode & able fotemē, well furnyshyd w^t harnes and weapons, over & besyds suche numbers as hathe bene specyally hertofore wryttn for, to be put in a redynes wⁱⁿ that shyre; and that ye take suche order as the sayde too hundryth fotemē fayle not, w^t good well chosen chaptaynes for ev̄y hundryth, to be at the Newcastle the last of this instant monethe, or by the seconde of the next at the furthest; whear they shall not only receyve money for theyr cotes and conduct, but also be fully advertysyd of his Ma^{tie} pleasure touchyng there further service. And, in the appoyntment of these 11^e men, my sayde Lorde's Gra^{ce}'s pleas^r is, w^t th' advyse afforesayde, that you geve good order that there may be as many harquebuttiars as you may cōvenyently get, and that they may be chosen of the most lyvely, and meete men to serve; amongs whom ~~it~~ shalbe well don that suche idell men and others as the countré maye best spare be chosen out, and sent w^t the rest: And, furth^rmore, that ye have especiall regard that the maynforce of the said countye, w^t all the dymy lances and lyghthorsemen, be in a redynes at all tymes, accordyng to suche comandement as you have receyved all redy from the Kyng's Ma^{tie}, or his most honorable Counsell, w^{out} fayling of the p^rmysse, as you tend^r the K. Ma^{tie}, the welthe of this his reallme, and will avoyde the daunger of not doyng the same at yo^r utt^rmost p^rells. From Sheffield, the xixth day of May.

For Darbyshir; postscripta. I send you hrew^t a bylle, as I have thought mete, wher the too hundrethe men shall be levyed, and who shalbe Captayns of the same; preying you, and also in the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s name, to se hit accomplished.

For Salop & Staff. postscripta. I send you herinclosed a copie of the boke send unto me from my Lord's P^rector's Gra^{ce}, of the names of suche as be appoynted to furnishe demilances and

and lyght horsemen, wich I prey you (and in the Kyng's Ma^{ty}'s name streatlie charge & comaide you whos names be mencioned in the indorsement of thees my l^{tes}, or too of you at the lest) to see that all the said demilances & light horse be mustar'd for ye w'all possible diligence, so that they may set forwards appon the next warning, w'tout deley, accordingly.

To my very loving frends the Shreef of the countie of Salop; to Sr George Blount, Syr Ryc. Manwaring, Knights; Tbōs Legbe, Esquire; and all others the Kyng's Ma^{ty}'s Commyssioners last appoynted for the musters w'in the said countie, and to everie of them.

N^o II.

The Duke of SOMERSET to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

My Lord,

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 3.

AFTER our right harty comendacions to your Lordship; calling to our remembrance how desyrous and willing you shewed yo^r-self at o^r late being w^t you to go forwards w^t us, and do the King's Ma^{ty}'s service w^t yo^r p^{er}son in this present journey into Skotland; and considring, sithens our arryvall here, besides your none propencenes thereunto, of what moment it shuld be to have a noble man suche as yo^r Lordship w^t us, aswell to have the charge of some oon of the wards of fotemen, as also to see, for experience, the order of things which may, God willing, be wourthie of memorie; therefore, albeit we were loth before to have accepted yo^r offere, thinking

it shuld have put you to a troble and disquietnes that we wold ye shuld forbear where the gretter neade pressed nat, yet at this present we have thought good to requyre you, that if so be ye can put yo^rself in order (we passe nat w^t how small a nombre of yo^r owne servaunts) to be w^t us at Barwike by the sixte day of Septembre* next, and that it shall nat be to grete a disco^modité unto you to be there by that day w^t us, ye shall so do, which we shall take very thankfully: But, in case ye can nat have yo^r cariage, or other necessities to come thither so shortlie, which shuld be empechemēt of yo^r setting furthe, we requyre you in either case to advtise us, by yo^r l^r, of that ye may do herein conveniently. And thus we bidde your Lordship right hartely well to fare. From Newcastle, the xviiith of August, 1547, at none.

Post scripta. If so be ye can nat conveniently be there by that tyme, we would ye shuld nat make forward, but tary still at home.

Yo^r Lordship's assured frende,

E. SOMERSET.

*To o^r very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewesbury,
besides Dancastre. Hast post, hast for thy lief,
for thy lief. Post of Dancastre, see this l^r de-
liver'd according to the direction, for thy lief.
Haste.*

* The battle of Musselborough, or Pinky, in which the Scots lost 10,000 men, happened on the 10th.

N^o III.

Sir RALPH SADLEIR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1547.

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 15.

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship t'undrestande that p^{ntly} arryved here thes l^{rs}, closed in this packet, from the South, and, according to such com^{is}sion as your Lordship gave me at yo^r dep^ture, I opened the l^r addressed to yo^r L. from my Lorde P^rect^r's Grace and the Counsaile. The devises conteyned in the same for the fortificacion at White-castell, or Aberlady,* I referre to yo^r Lordship, not doubting but, uppon the view of the plac^s, yo^r L. w^t the rest of the Counsaile there, woll resolve the best; and if I coulde give any counsaile therein that might tende to the adv^{nc}emente of the King's Ma^{ty}'s affayres, and yo^r honor, it were my ductie to do it. Surely it is most expedyent that som fortificacion be made eyther at Aberlady, if the grounde woll serve, or in som other place aboute the Pethes, or between the Pethes and Hadington; orells I see not, in my poure opynyon, how we can kepe Hadington, oneles we be able to bere the charge to victaile it twyse a yere w^t an armye; which yo^r Lordship can consider by yo^r wisdom, and woll do, I doubte not, as moche as may be don convenyently.

We have moche a do here to get the victuallers out of the haven, but I have made them beleve that som of them shalbe hanged if they go not out at this tyde, which is at this instant, and I have alre^dy made them draw to the haven mowth; so that at this tyde they shall dep^te to the see, and, as the wynde woll serve, shall repayre to Aberlady, where I truste they shalbe som tyme tomorow^e: Those

* A large village on the coast, with a convenient harbour, about three miles N. W. of Hadingtoun.

which were at Holy-iland be alre dy passed by here this mornynge towards Aberlady.

As yet yo^r carts be not arrived here; but the garrison of this town is gon this night passed to mete them at the Pethes; and when they com, M^r Stonehouse hath pⁱmysed me to depech them hens agayn to yo^r Lordship w^t spede, wherein all diligence possible shalbe used. And thus Almighty God sende yo^r Lordship helth, w^t moche honor. At Berwyk, the xxiiiith of August, w^t the rude liand of yo^r Lordshippe's most assuredly to com^ande.

R. SADLEYR

*To the right honorable and my very good
Lord th^e Erle of Shrewesbury, Lieutenant
Generall of the Army in Scott.*

N^o IV.

Sir RALPH SADLEIR to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1547.

IT may please yo^r L. to understonde, that uppon receipte of yo^r l^{tes} by M^r Fisher, both he and I conferred w^t Mr. Stonehouse uppon the same, who answereth that more than he alledged by his l^{tes} last addressed unto yo^r L. he is not able to p^rforme; that is to say, to victuall iii or iiijth men to fortifie at the Pethes, and also the navie, w^t the supplie of men mo now appoynted unto the same; so that if yo^r L. woll now have the hole armye to remayn viii or x dayes longer, he sayeth playnely that he is not able to furnyshe the same oneles the navie be disapoynted; and all for lacke of myllage, for he hath grayne ynough, and drynke sufficient,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 23.

w^t also beefs ynough, but for lacke of myllage he is not able to furnyshe you w^t breede, excepte, as is aforesaide, ye disapoynte the navie; and this is his playne and resolute answer, so that your L. hathe now to consider, w^t the rest of the Counsaile there, whether is better for the King's Ma^{ty}'s service to leave the enterprise undon which my Lorde Clynton hathe to do, or to leave the Pethes unfortified: And, to say my folyshe opynyon first, I think the fortification at the Pethes is not to be omittted for the other; which nevertheless I referre to yo^r L. wisdom, and the rest of the Counsaile w^t you, which can better wey and consyder the importaunce of the thing than I can: And yet such a furnytur of victualls may com out of the South, as before these viii or x dayes be expired my Lorde Clynton may chaunce to have also a convenyent furnytur for the execucion of his enterprise. I thinke also if yo^r L. wryte to the Provoste and Burgesses of Jedworthe, and to Lawder, to furnishe you w^t such victualls as they can, som relief may com that way; and I, for my p^{te}, woll wryte to Newcastle, and do what I can to mak the country here to resorte to your campe w^t suche victualls as they be able to furnyshe.

Fynally, if your L. procede w^t this enterprise at the Pethes, Mr. Stonehouse sayeth that if yo^r L. sende to morowe a hundreth carts he trusteth to see them laden out of hand, and woll mak redy more as faste as he can, but p^{ntly} he can furnyshe no more; and also I woll sende you, w^t the same, cc beefes, if it please you to have them. And thus Almightye God p^{serve} yo^r L. in long lyf and helth, w^t increase of honor. At Berwyk, the ii^d of September, at x a clocke at night.

Yo^r Lordeshippe's most assuredly to com^aunde,

R. SADLEYR.

*To the right honorable and my very good Lorde
th^e Erle of Shrewesbury, Lieutenant Generall
of the King's Ma^{ty}'s Army in Scotland. In
hast, hast post, haste.*

N^o V.JAMES CLARKE *to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

PLEASETH it yo^r Lordship to be advertised, that sens M^r Sutton's de^pt^ure I have traveyled w^t th^e Auditors of the Cōte of th^e Augmenta^cōn* for th^e allowance of yo^r Lordshippe's fees, who have p^romised me that yo^r Lordship shall have as large allowance as ever you hadd, and at this tyme they made a staye, forasmuche as they knewe not what to allowe; they loke to have sight of yo^r Lordshippe's l^{tes} patents, but I doubt not it shall not neade, for they have th^e olde regester where they are inrolled.

TALBOT
Paper.,
Vol. B. f. 35.

S^r Walter Myldemay, and Kellwaye, a nother who is of my Lord P^r-tector's counsaile, ar in cōmission for the sale of all chantreis, & other hospitalls & colledgs: † They sitte at M^r Myldemay's ev^ey daye, and suche importunate heaving for houses in London hath not the like bene seane: xx yere's and xxx yere's purchase is nothing allmost; suche a sturre is among the citezens in purchasing one an other's house over his hedd that well is he that pricketh highest: Undoubted the sale of the citie wilbe a greate thing as hath bene

* The Court of Augmentation, so called from the augmentation of the royal revenue by the suppression of religious houses, was constituted in 1536. It was composed of a Chancellor, a Treasurer, a Surveyor, ten Auditors, and several inferior officers, and was invested with discretionary powers in all matters relative to the estates of those societies.

† These foundations were possessed of great wealth, derived from the pious pretence of saying masses for departed souls. The chantries were generally annexed to churches, and we are told that there were no less than forty-seven within Saint Paul's cathedral: Each of these had a separate, generally landed, estate. They were given to the King by the Parliament, in December 1547, though not without much opposition, as well from protestants as papists; and thus went the last remnant of that immense mass of property which had been wrested from the Romish clergy in the course of the last fifteen years.

harde of. As for newes, the brute is the Frenche galés ar redie to sayle into Scotlande. On Monday last the Lorde Graye rode poste northwarde in all hast, who shall make an exployte on the borders shortlie the like hath not bene done. The King his Matie removeth on Weddnesday next to Grenewiche. From London, this xxviith of M^{ch}, 1548.

JA. CLARKE.

To my Lorde.

N^o VI.

Indorsed " Victualls at Hadington." *

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 31.

W^HEATE, III^c VII q^{rs}.
Mystlyn, or Rye, IIII^{xx} VI q^{rs}.
Malt, II^c XXXIII q^{rs}.
Barlye, II^c q^{rs}.
Hopps, IIIⁱⁱ CLX^{lb}.
Pease, CXXX.
Otes, c q^{rs}.
White pease, VI q^{rs}.
Claret wyne, LXVIII^{ton}.
Sacke, XII butts.
Malmesey, III butts.
Oyle, XXX gallons.

* This paper is erroneously dated on the back, by a modern hand, "1544." Haddington was surprized by the English, under William Lord Grey of Wilton, in April 1548: This is a return of the victualls found there.

Vinig^r, xii barr.
 Oxen alyve, ciiii^{xx} xvii.
 Backon, ccxv ff.
 Butt^r, iii^{xx} xvi barr.
 Chese, ciiii^{xx} xviii weye iii q^{ts}.
 Bere, xxxiii^{ton} i ponc.
 Beif packed, xvi^{xx} v^c xxxvi pec^s.
 Meale, Lii^{xx} lb. in measure.

N^o VII.

*The Archbisshop of YORK to the SHERIFF and JUSTICES of the
 PEACE of DERBYSHIRE.*

AFTER right hartie comendaycōns. Where as for certeyne weyghtie consideraōns the King's Ma^{tie} latelyc signyfyed his Highnes' pleasure unto youe, by his Ma^{ties} comyssione and otherwise, for the taykinge of generall musters w^{thin} the countie of Darbye; and that, w^{oute} any respect of parsons, youe shulde appointe and chose oute the hablest and metest men to serve wⁱⁿ the saide countie; giving ordre also that all suche as by the statuts and lawes of this realme are bounde to have harnes and weapons shoulde provide the same wyth all diligence, so as the nombre of hable men appointed to be levyed of that countie, furnyshed wyth harnes and weapons as apperteyneth, myght be in suche redynes as uppon one howre's warnyng they myght set forthe to suche place as shulde be p^{re}scribed unto theyme, as by th' effecte of the saide commysson and l^{tes} more fully maye appere: Like as his Ma^{tie} doubteth not but that, accord-

TALBOT
 Papers,
 Vol. B. 1. 51.

inge to youre bounden dueties and the importaunce of the thinge, youe have had specyall care in th' execucon of the premysses accordinglie, so, consideringe that the tyme of the yere draweth nowe on for employmente of their s̄rvice, I am therefore comāded by my Lorde Protector's Grace eftsones to call upon youe for the same, requiringe youe t'appoint of yo' selves, and other gentilmen of the shier, suche as be moste mete for that purpose, to ev̄y hundreth of the said hable men oon capitane, to govern and leade the same for the better ordering of theyme. And, forasmuch as among a nombre of lyke autoritie there myght arise some confusion onlesse ordre were taken in that behalfe, the King's Ma^c haythe specyallie appointed my very good Lorde th' Erle of Shrewesburye to have the chife leading and rule of all the saide capitanes, wyth there men, wythin the saide countye; praying youe not onelye to be ready t' attende uppon hym, and ayde and assyst hym, when occacon shall requyre and he shall demande the same, for the better adv̄ncement of s̄rvice, but also, further, to credit hym in all suche things as he shall, on his Highnes' behalfe, declare unto youe to be executed accordinglie.

And (considering howe moche yt shall conduce, not onelye to the furnytüre of victualls, and chose of the meteste men to s̄rve, but also to the good governce of the conon people, and otherwise to the advancement of his Ma^c's affaires, to have suche men appointed capitanes and rulers of the rest as have reputacon amongs theyme) I am comāded to requyre youe to taikẽ ordre that all those whiche were comyssioners for takyng of the musters w'in that shire may go forwards in p̄son, yf any occasyon shall requyre to have the mayn force of the same to be adv̄nced; which as I wolde ye shulde in that case diligentlie considre, and se executyd accordinglie, so in all other caces, sendinge furthe any p̄ticuler nombres frome the same, I eftsones requyre and charge youe to have a goode respecte to th' appointinge of hable men, and of mete captaynes for the same.

Thus right hartelie fare ye well. From York, the xxiiiith of May,
1548.

Yower loving frende,

ROBERT EBOR.*

*To my lovinge freinds the Sherif and
Justices of Peace in the Countie of
Darbie.*

Nº VIII.

The BISHOP of DURHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

Right honorable, and my singuler good Lord,

PLEASE it yo^r Lordship t^e understand, that, where of late yo^r l^{tes} came to my Lord Nevell to rayse the powre of the Bishopriche, and to come forwards himself wth spede before, leaving other behynde

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. B. f. 73.

* Robert Holgate, a native of Lincolnshire, and originally a monk of the Priory of Saint Gilbert of Sempringham, in that county. He was driven from a small benefice which he had obtained in the neighbourhood of his monastery, by the tyranny of a Sir Francis Ayscough, a powerful man in his parish, and came to London, where, having abjured the Pope's supremacy, he easily procured a recommendation to Henry VIII. who appointed him one of his chaplains. In 1537 he became Bishop of Landaff, and in 1544 was translated to York, having, as is said, previously bargained to give up to the crown several valuable estates belonging to the latter see. He was soon after constituted Lord President of the North, and held that high office till the end of this reign. His defection from popery, and the active part he had taken in the reformation, made him one of the first objects of Mary's fury: He was deprived, and thrown into prison on a formal charge of having lived in adultery, from which stroke of party malice the general tradition of his dissolute manners seems to have arisen, though the accusation really meant no more than that he had taken a wife, contrary to his vow at his admission into a religious order.

This prelate married Barbara, daughter of Roger Wentworth, of Elmsall in the West Riding of Yorkshire, Esq. and died in 1555, at Hemsworth, where he founded an hospital for ten poor men and as many women, and other public charities. He left considerable property in that neighbourhood, which seems to have been inherited by his brother's children, a part of whose posterity migrated into Hertfordshire and Essex, and possessed certain estates in the latter county till 1752, when it ended in a female.

to bringe the countreye; I truste my said Lord Nevell, takinge the horsemen w^t him of our countreye, will be w^t yo^r Lordship before the cumyng of the footemen of o^r countreye; wherof this berer, S^r George Conyers, is Capten of all my tenñts, w^t whome I am bounde to sende theim to the felde, and there to be at the comāndement of the Lord Lieutenñte for the tyme being, bothe he and they: And, if it shall stande w^t yo^r Lordship's pleasure that he contynew theyre Capten, as he hath alwayes bene, bringinge theim to the felde as Sherif, I truste he woll do his dūtye in well s^rving the Kinge w^t them, in goinge w^t yo^r good Lordship, or w^t whome ye shall comānde. And thus Almyghtie Jesu pres^rve yo^r good Lordship, to his pleasure and yo^r's, and sende you vycorie against all the King's ennymes, w^t th' encrease of muche honor. From Awkland, the xxith day of Julye, 1548.

Your Lordship's humble oratour at comādement,

CUTH. DURESME.*

* *To the right honōable and his singuler
good Lord th' Eile of Shrewesburye,
Lord Lieutenñte in the North P^rties.*

* Cuthbert Tunstall, successively Master of the Rolls, Prebendary of York, Dean of Sarum, Bishop of London, and Lord Privy Seal; translated to Durham in 1530. He was born at Hackford in Richmondshire about 1476, a bastard of one of the ancient family of Tunstall, appeared at Court at an early time of life, and served the late King in several important embassies. Camden informs us that he was "an able negotiator, and a most exquisite master of all critical learning," and most writers concur in giving him an amiable character. He was deprived by Edward VI. under the pretence of his having opposed the Reformation, but in fact for the purpose of investing the ambitious Earl of Warwick with his palatine dignity, which was thus separated for a few months from the see of Durham. Mary restored him immediately after her accession, and appointed him one of her ecclesiastical commissioners, in which office, so odious in that reign, he distinguished himself by his mildness and humanity. He was again deprived, by Elizabeth, in 1559, and died at Lambeth, November 18, in the same year, in the house of Doctor, afterwards Archbishop, Parker. Hayward, and others, upon Foxe's authority, are guilty of an error in placing this Bishop's first deprivation in 1547: It happened in 1552.

N^o IX.*Sir THOMAS GARGRAVE to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.*

MY bounden deuty remembred to yo^r good Lordshyppe, desyryng the same not to be offended for my dep^ting wythout takyng my leave of yo^r L. as my bounden deutye was: I sought yo^r L. at the Co^rt, & at my L. P^rector's, bot my chaunce was not to fynd you, and because I wold kepe co^peny homward wyth M^r Fayrfaxe & M^r Babthorpe I dep^ted the more spedely. Desyryng yo^r L. if ther be any thing wheryn I may do yo^r L. syrvice that I may have know^ledge therof, and, to my power, I shall be as redde y^runto as any yo^r L. s^vant. I shall speke both wyth M^r Solyster & th^e Esche^tor for th^e offyce of Mountney's lands, and shall asserten yo^r L. of the p^rcedyngs theryn. M^r Babthorpe wold hertely desyre yo^r L. to have a restraynt for savyng of the game in Wressyll & Newsam p^rks.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 107.

My Lord, p^rcevyng at the present that S^r Charles Fayrfaxe, one of the Counsayll in the North (in M^r Sayvell's place, whoo hayd no fee) dothe labor to my L. P^rector's Grace to have a c m^rks fee by yere, I have therfor thought good to informe yo^r L. of the state & fees of that Counsayll at the present, that ye may, yf yt seme good unto yo^r L. informe my Lord Protector's Grace y^rof: And for that purpose I have declaryd the same, in a paper herynclosed; wheryn yt may please yo^r good L. to p^rceve that aft^r the dethe of S^r Thomas Tempest I was placyd in his rowme, and shuld have had the hole fee of c m^rks; bot my Lord of Southamton, then beyng L. Chauncelor, sayd that yf I, beyng no Knyght, shuld have c m^rks fee, that the rest of the Counsayll wold be offendyd therwyth onles thay shuld have the lyke fees; and, theruppon, I hayd only allowed for my fee Lⁱ, & lost the resydewe, wyche was xvi^l xiii^s iiiiii^d by yere; and seying yt hayth pleasyd you to p^rferre me to that degre, and

that at th' establyshement of that Counsayll c m'ks was appoynted to be the fee of ev' y Knyght that was lernyd, for that the burden moche restyth upon them, yf yo' Lordshyppe shall se just occasyon I shall most humbly besече yo' good Lordshippe to move my Lord P'tector's Grace y'in for mē; and, yf my delygence, power, or good wyll and s'rvyce in the Kyng's affayres, may desyrve yt, I shall apply them therunto to the utt'most. And because I thought yo' L. shulde be p'sent at the comūnicacōn & appoyntement of M^r Fayrfaxe's fee, I thought good to open this my suyte unto yo' Lordshyppe; to th' entent that uppon th' occasyon y'of, yf it shall so stand wyth yo' L. pleasure, and that convenyently ye may be so moche my good Lorde, theryn to move my Lord P'tector's Grace to be my good Lord, and to graunt me the rest of M^r Temp^{er}'s fee (aft' whose dethe I was placyd in his rowme) and yf yo' Lordshyppe thynke I may do any good therin, I wolde resorte to London the next t'me, and bryng wyth me the certefycat of the releyffe.

Thus, my very good Lord, I am most bold to troble yo' good L. beyng nev^r able to desyrve, in parte, yo' L. form^r goodnes towards me; bot, to my power, yo' Lordshyppe shall have my contynuall prayer, & faythefull syrvyce, as of my bounden deuty app'tenyth. I humblē take my leave of yo' good L. besechyng o' Lord God long to contynewe yo' L. in helth, wyth increase of honor. If yo' L. come downe into the cuntrye for th' assesment of the releyffe I shall then wayt uppon yo' L. at Sheffield.

At Ware, the xviith of Marche, 1548.

Yo' good L. bounden of deuty,

THOMAS GARGRAVE.*

*To the ryght honorable and bis synguler
good L. th' Erle of Sbrusbury, one of
the Kyng's Ma^{tie}'s P^{re}vy Counsaill.*

* Sir Thomas Gargrave, son and heir of Thomas Gargrave, of Wakefield, by Elizabeth, daughter of William Levett, of Normanton, and Hutton Levett, likewise in Yorkshire. He was knighted in Scotland, by the Earl of Warwick, in 1547, probably at the request of the Earl of

N^o X.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r most hartie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship. Where in sundry plac^s of this the King's Ma^{te}'s realme grete nobres of the comon people be assembled to gither,* contrary to the comon peace & quiet of the realme, & contrary to the bounden

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 115.

Shrewsbury, to whom he here acknowledges his obligation for that honour. He obtained very extensive grants of abbey lands in this reign, particularly one of the Priory of Nostell, in Yorkshire, which he made his principal residence; and in the years 1565 and 1569 served the office of High Sheriff of that county, which he had represented in several parliaments: He was Speaker of the House of Commons in the first held by Queen Elizabeth. At what time he became President of the Council which is the subject of the letter before us is uncertain, but that he once held that high office appears by a portrait of him, in the possession of Levett Hanson, of Normanton, Esq. inscribed "Thomas Gargrave, Miles, A.D. 1570, æt. 75.---Servire Deo regnare est---President of the Council in the north parts, Treasurer of the Warres, a Councillour of State to King Henry VIII. Edward VI. and Queen Elizabeth." The appellation "Counsellor of State" means here merely a person whose public situation sometimes rendered his advice necessary, for Sir Thomas was not sworn of the Privy Council till very late in life.

He married, first, Anne, daughter of William Cotton, of Oxenheath in Kent, by whom he had Sir Cotton Gargrave, Knight, his only child; secondly, Jane, daughter of Roger Appleton, of Dartford, relict of Sir John Wentworth, of North Elmsall, in Yorkshire; and dying, March 28, 1579, was buried at Wragby in the latter county. His great property continued not long in his family; for Thomas, eldest son of Sir Cotton, leaving an only daughter, who married Richard Berry, Physician to Oliver Cromwell, and a man of some interest with the leading persons of his party, the Gargraves being royalists, Berry contrived to make himself master of their fortune, and the whole family sunk into obscurity.

* At the time of the fierce and general resistance against inclosures (*see following letters*). Soon after the date of this letter the good Protector appointed Commissioners, against the sense of the Council, to hear the complaints of the poor; but the tumults arising to a dangerous height, forces were sent into several counties, under experienced commanders, and the insurgents were dispersed: The Protector, however, in fact subdued them by one of those acts of mildness which distinguished his system of government; for he granted them a general amnesty in September following, by his separate authority, the Council still refusing to join in any lenient measure; and by thus espousing the interests of the commons in opposition to the great landlords, accelerated his own ruin.

dutie of allegeance; understanding by credible reaport, that yo^r
 neighbo^s, his Ma^{ty}'s most loving and obedient subjects of the coun-
 ties of Derby, Salop, Nottingham, & other pla^cs nere about you,
 the said tumults & assemblies notw^tstanding, do remayn in his
 Ma^{ty}'s good peace & quiet order, as besemeth obedient subjects;
 lyke as the hering therof is moche to his Highnes' good con-
 tenta^on, so have we thought good to pray you to cause it to be
 divulged, & openly knowen amongs them, either by way of open
 proclama^on, or by suche other good meanes as you shall thinke
 best, that his Ma^{ty} taketh this thier quiet behaviors in most gracious
 & thankefull p^{te}. And albeit they have not yet made any sute for
 redresse of anything wherin they be p^{ch}auce aggrevd, yet shall
 all we be humble sutars to his Ma^{ty}, that all his Highnes' said sub-
 jects w^t in those sheres shall not only be p^ttakers of all suche things
 as have byn, or shalbe, gr^unted to any of them that be in any parte
 of the realme in this unlawfull man^{er} assembled, but also be well
 assured that, continuing quiet, as hitherto they have don, they shall
 fynd his Ma^{ty} their good & gracious Lord, & us, the Lord Protector
 & the rest of the Counsell, allways redy to do them, & ev^y of them,
 the reasonable pleas^or we may. And thus we byd yo^r good Lord-
 ship most hartely farewell. From Westminst^r, the xixth of July,
 1549.

Your good Lordship's assured loving frends,

E. SOMERSET.

T. CANT. R. RYCHE, Cancel. W. SAINT JOHN.
 J. WARWYK. WILL^m PETRES. W. NORTH.*

To o^r verry good Lord th^e Erle of Shrewsbury,
one of the King's Ma^{ty}'s Pryvey Counsayll.
Haste poste, haste, haste.

* William Par, now Marquis of Northampton (see No. XXVIII. of the late reign).

N^o XI.

LORDS of the COUNCIL to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r most hartie comendacons unto yo^r good Lordship; you shall understand that the rebells about Norwiche, in Norff. remayninge yet still in their obstinate rebellion, have not only now of late refused the King's Ma^{te's} p^odon, but also made themselves a partie against our very good Lord the Marques of Northampton, his Highnes' Lieuten^{nt} there, and in a skirmishe have slayn the Lord Sheffield, S^r John Cleere, & another gentilman, named Cornwalés: And, albeit ther wer a farre gretter number of the said rebells slayn at the same tyme, yet, considering that by this begynning they seme to have conceyved a courage, lyke as we have given order here for ther chastisement in such sort as we trust they shalbe a terrible example to all others of like sorte, yet, to be in a suretie in all events, we have thought good to pray your Lordship to take undelayde order, w^t as many hable horsemen & fotemen wⁱⁿ the King's Ma^{te's} com^{is}sion, w^{ch} you shall receyve herew^t, as may be conveniently furnished; so as they, w^t such Captaynes as you shall thinke mete, may be in full redynes, upon one houre's warning, to marche under yo^r Lordship, either towards the King's Ma^{te} or otherways, as by our next l^{rs} shalbe signified unto you. And so we byd your Lordship most hartely farewell. From Westm. the thirde of August, 1549.

HOWARD
Papers.

Yo^r Lordship's assured loving frends,

E. SOMERSET.

W. SENT JOHN. THOM'S SOUTHAMPTON.

WILL'M PETRES. JOHN BAKERE.

To o^r very good Lorde tb' Erle of Shrewberye.

Hast post, hast for thy lief, lief. Poste of

Dancaster, see this l^r delyvered.

N^o XII.

The Earl of HUNTINGDON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. 1549.

My verey good Lorde,

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume A.
fol. 415.

AFTER my hartie comendaçones. I am right gladd to hear of yo^r good Lordshippe's amendement. And, wher yow will me to come unto yo^r Lordshippe to kyll a stagge or too, soo it is nowe that I have such busynessys for the Kyng's Ma^{te}, uppon a sturre of dyvse confederators that hadd intendyd a rebellyon wthin the counties of Rutland and Leycest', for wiche rebellyon ther have already dyvse in the countie of Rutland byn condempned, & have suffred for the same, and this next weke ther shall dyvse other in the countie of Leycest' be arrayned befor me, & the Kyng's Ma^{te} Justices of Assyse, accordyng to his Ma^{te}'s lawes; after wiche mattr doon, I intende, God willing, wthin four dayes after to come to yo^r L. iff no other weightie mattr for the Kyng's Ma^{te} do not lett me. And thus I hartely take my lieff of yo^r good Lordshipp, wth my most hartie comendaçones to my good Lady, prayying God to send yo^r Lordshipp as good helth as I wold unto myself. From Ashby, the 12th of September.

F. HUNTINGDON.*

*To the right honourable my vercy good
Lorde, th^e Erle of Shrowesburys
good Lordshipp.*

* Francis Hastings, second Earl of Huntingdon of his family, and K. G. died June 20, 1561.

N^o XIII.

The Duke of SOMERSET to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r very h^rtie comēdations to yo^r good L. the same we most earnestly preye and require, that as ye tend^r the good preservation of the King's Ma^{ties} royall person, and our earnest and hartie acqueynted frendshipp, to come hith^r to the King; and for the rest we preye yo^r L. to give firme creditt to this berar, o^r s^rvant, Francisce Poole. And so we bidd yo^r L. most h^rtely well to fare. From Hamptoncourte, the sixt of Octob.* 1549.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 117.

Yo^r L.' very assured and lowing frend,

E. SOMERSET.

*To our very good Lord th' Erle
of Shrewisbury.*

N^o XIV.

JUSTICES of DURHAM to the Earl of SHREWSBURY. .

PLEASYTH yo^r good Lordship t^r understaund, John Roland, oon of that sorte of people callinge themselfes Egiptians, dyd before us accuse Babtist Fawe, Amye Fawe, and George Fawe, Egiptians, that they had counterfeate the Kyng's Ma^{ties} greate seale; wherupon we caused th' above named Babtist, Amye, and George, to be app-

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume G.
fol. 538.

* The Protector surrendered himself to the Council, and was sent to the Tower on the 12th, having thus vainly solicited the support of the nobility.

hended by th' officers, who, emongst other things, dyd find one wryting wth a greate scall moche like to the Kynge's Ma^{tie}'s greate seall, whiche we, bothe by the wrytinge, and also by the scall, do suppose to be counterfeate and feanyd; the whiche seall we do send to yo^r L. herwth, by post, for triall of the same. Signifienge also to yo^r L. that we have examynet the said Babtist, Amye, and George, upon the said matter; who doithe afferme and saye, wth greate othes and execracons, that they nev^r dyd see the said seall before this tyme, and that they dyd not counterfeate it; and that the said John Roland is their mortall enemye, and haithe often tymes accused the said Babtist byfore this, and is moche in his debte, as appeareth by ther wrytings redy to be shewed, for the whiche money the said John doithe falsly all he can agaynst them, and, as they suppose, the above named John Roland, or some of his complices, haithe put the counterfeate seall emongst there wrytings; wth such lyke sayngs. Wherfor we have comit all th' above named Egiptians to the gaoll of Duresme, to suche tyme as we doo knowe your L. pleasor in the pmisses. And thus Almightye God p^rs^rve your good L. in moche honor. At Duresme, this xixth of Januarye, 1549.

Yo^r Lordship's assured,

GEORGE CONYERS.
ROBERT HYNDMERS.
CUTHBERTT CONYERS.
JERRERD SALVEYN.

*To the right honorable and o^r singler good
Lord th^r Erll of Shrewisburge, Lord Pre-
sident of the Kynge's Ma^{tie}'s Counsell in the
North.*

N^o XV.LORDS *of the* COUNCIL *to the* Earl *of* SHREWSBURY.

AFTER o^r right hartie commendacions to yo^r good L. Forasmuch as Mons^r le Marques de Meyne,* being a right worthy and noble p^{er}sonage, and brother to the Quene of Scotts, dothe shortly passe the north p^{ar}ts into Scotland, to vysyte his seid suster the Quene: Wee therefore have thought it good, by thes, to pray you to see the seid Marques well and honorably conduited, lodged, and intertayned, as to the degree of so worthy a p^{er}sonage doth ap^{er}tain, within the lymyts of yo^r L. offyces; and that by meynes of yo^r l^{or}s to th^e Erle of Westm^{er}land, and others, as you shall think best betwen you and the borders, his enterteynment may be accordingly; wherin ye shall both do the Kinge o^r M^r right good s^{er}vise, and also wynn yo^r self therin muche honor. And thus we bid yo^r L. most hartely well to fare. From Grenewitche, this ii^d of May, A^o 1550.

TALBOT
Papers,
Volume B.
fol. 205.

Yo^r loving frends,

J. BEDFORD.	W. NORTH.	H. DORSETT. §
TH. WENTWORTH. †	W. HERBERT. ‡	T. DARCY.
R. SADLEYR.		

*To the right honorable and o^r very good Lord
th^e Erl of Shrewsbury, President of the
King's Mat^r Counsell in the North P^{ar}ties.
Hast, for thy lyf, post, hast, for thy lyf, post,
bast, bast, for thy lyf, bast, bast, bast, for
thy lyf, post, bast.*

• Francis, afterwards Duke of Guise. See the account of his reception in Edward the Sixth's Journal, published in Burnet's History of the Reformation.

† Thomas, Lord Wentworth, and Lord Chamberlain, of the family of the Earls of Strafford. He died on the 3d of March following.

N^o XVI.*The Earl of SHREWSBURY to ———*

TALBOT

Papers,
Volume B.,
fol. 216.

AFTER right hartie comendations. Where in yo^r l^{tes} of the xvⁱth of this instant, w^{ch} I received the xxvth of the same, ye write that ye have had advertisment from the King's Ma^{'s} Privie Counsaile that they are informed by me the King's Ma^{'s} palace* at Yorke is likly to be defaced, as well thrughe taking downe the lead there as otherwise; whereat ye do not a litil marvaile that them to whome ye made a warrunte onely for taking downe the sowth isle of the

† Sir William Herbert, K. G. and Master of the Horse; advanced to the dignities of Lord Herbert, and Earl of Pembroke, in October next after the date of this letter. He died March 17, 1569-70.

§ Henry Grey, third Marquis of Dorset of his family, created Duke of Suffolk in the following year. He was a nobleman of weak abilities and inoffensive character, but the conspicuous situation of his unfortunate daughter, the Lady Jane, introduces his name into our histories. He attempted to support her pretensions in Wiat's rebellion, but, after a very faint struggle, was taken prisoner, and beheaded Feb. 23, 1553-4.

|| Thomas Lord Darcy, son of Roger Darcy, Esquire of the Body to Henry VII. by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth. History furnishes us with nothing very memorable in this nobleman's life. He was Master of the Ordnance in the Tower of London; and a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber to the late King; Vice-Chamberlain and Captain of the Guard to Edward VI. who gave him the Order of the Garter, and created him Baron Darcy of Chiche. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John de Vere, fifteenth Earl of Oxford, by whom he had issue John, who succeeded him, and married a daughter of Lord Chancellor Rich, and two other sons; and two daughters; Thomasine, married to Richard Southwell, of Woodrising in Norfolk, and Constance, to Edmund Pyrton, of Bentley in Essex. John died about the year 1560, and his grandson Thomas leaving no male issue, the Barony, together with the Earldom of Rivers, and other titles to which he had been advanced, went to the family of Savage by virtue of a special intail.

* The dissolved abbey of St. Mary in York, which Henry VIII. kept in his own hands after the Reformation, and fitted up as a royal palace. It was used towards the end of his reign, and for several years after, for the meetings of the Council in the North, the President whereof generally resided in it. James I. and Charles I. repaired it, and added some new buildings; but the Crown, in the present century, having granted a great part of it to the county, for the purpose of erecting an hospital, the principal apartments were pulled down, and the remains are now converted into a boarding-school, and a few habitations for inferior people.

churche, the dorter, frater, and the twoo olde garners (being, as ye were informed, of long tyme not saufe, and ruynous, and the lead thereof daily pilfred away) wolde take uppon them to meddell with any parte of the King's Ma^{ty}'s pallace. I assure you there hath ben suche spoyle and defacings made in diu's parts of his Highnes' said palace that it wold greve any man to see it, except his Highnes' pleash^r were that all shulde be pulled downe; and yet his Ma^{ty}'s, in respecte of that w^{ch} thereof might have ben made, is lik to have but small comoditie, as farre as I can perceiue.

And, where I am informed that ordre was gevin unto yow from my Lords of the Counsaile for the stay thereof before the xiiiith of this instant; uppon the xxiiiith of the same the chief wyndow of the King's Ma^{ty}'s owne chamb^r was defaced, w^{ch}, as it is declared unto me, was done by Humfray Collwiche, on of yo^r surveyors. Furthermore, when, according to yo^r request in yo^r said l^r, I comoned with yo^r surveyors, and demaunded of them why they had so done, Laykin answered, that when he declared unto yow that the taking downe of the sowth isle shulde be an ymparement to the King's Ma^{ty}'s palace, ye said unto him that as well the King's palace as al the rest shulde be takin downe. And now, as speciall frende, I have sent yow worde what is done here, w^{ch} yow may use as shall apperteyne; and thus I bydde yow right hartely fare well. From Yorke, the of Aphrill, 1551.

N^o XVII.

LORDS *of the* COUNCIL to

June 20,
1551.

AFTER o^r most harty comendations unto yo^r good Lordshipp; sithens o^r last l^{res} wee have had no other adv^tisements then war con-

CECIL
Papers.

teyned in oʳ former l^{tes}. Toching other matters, uppon Sondag last wee hadd befor us S^r Thomas Holcroft, S^r John Thyn, and Whalley: Whalley hath surrendred his office of receyv^tshipp, and standeth bound to stand to such furthar ordar as shall bee taken wth hym by the King's Ma^{te}'s Counsayle; Holcroft hath surrendred his office of receyv^tshipp of the Duchie, and standeth furthar bounden as Whalley; Thyn hath surrendred his leasse w^{ch} he hadd of the Savoy, his office of packershipp w^{ch} he hadd in London, and standeth also furthar bownden as th' other twoo.

Uppon Munday wee hadd the Lord Paget agayne befor us, att the howse of me the Lord Chauncelor; wher we declared unto hym that his fyne is taxed at viii m^l, to be payd in such sort and att such dayes as shall be more fully agreed uppon att the next meting of my Lords after Mychaelmas; and it was also furthar told hym thatt he must forgo all stuardshipps, keping of parks, or any other suche as he hath of the Duchie; that the shall pay all suche sumes of money as he shall be fownd to owe to the King's Ma^{te}; & thatt wⁱⁿ one moneth, or vi weekes att the furthest, he shall repare to his howses in Staffordshire, w^{owt} returnyng to thes partyes untill suche tyme as he shall be licensed by the King's Ma^{te}. He hard thes ordres opened unto hym, and very humbly offred hym self, well pleased to doo whatt so ev^t shuld be requyred of hym; mary, for this fyne, it was such as, considering his debts, and estat otherwise, it was unpos-
sable for hym to overcome; nev^theles he wold patiently suffer and bear whatt so ev^t shuld please the King's Ma^{te} and the Lords of his Highnes' Counsayle to lay uppon hym, and wold lyve in hope of mercye. And, touching his going in to Staffordshire, he made very lamentable and humble sute, w^t th' effusion of many teares, for mitigation of this part of th' order: The causes alleged by hym were thees: Fyrst, his own disease of the fistula, w^{ch} so moch troubleth hym that, as he sayd, he rotteth as he goeth, and in those partyes he shall want such advyse and remedies for the same as he hath and

may have here; his wife also, whos syknes he rekneith his own, is so troubled w^t a contynuall stych in hir side, and a syknes in the lyv^t, as, if she wanteth hir accustomed advise, she shall not be hable to lyve: Besides this, he hath no man^r of p^rvision in those partes, nor is stored of any money towards the making of any p^rvision: And, last of all, he sayd his howse of Burton is all plucked down, sayng twoo chambers; and his howse of Bewdesert, though it be prety is yett so small as afre one moneth it will wax unsavery for hym to contynue in, w^t his wief, chyl dren, and familie, and then he shall have no place to remove unto but to some inn. These considerations he sett owt att lenght, and w^t such lamentation and weping as moch moved us (if yo^r good Lordshipp shall so think good) to be sutars to his Ma^{te} to mitigat this part, so as it be wthall p^rvided he doo nott come nye his Ma^{te}'s presence till he shalbe therunto licens-ed; and we be the more moved hereunto bycause the King's Ma^{te} beginneth unto his progress, & shall for a good tyme be farr from the sayd L. Pagett's howses in those partyes neverthelesse; and in this matter wee pray yo^r L. to signefie unto us yo^r good advise, where-uppon we mynd to procede furth^r. We hadd also befor us S^t Jo. Arundell, and have sett hym at libertie, taking a recognizance of hym to absent hymself from the Court, and to remayn in London, or wthin ii or iii myles of London, and also to stand to such further order as shuld be taken w^t hym by the Counsayle.*

* The persons mentioned in the foregoing part of this letter were charged with having embezzled the King's revenues, but the secret motive to their prosecution was their firm attachment to the fallen Protector. Lord Paget, who had been Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, was accused of having applied to his own use great sums which had arisen from wood sales, and fines for leases, within that department: He had been formally divested of the ensigns of the Garter on the 22d of April preceding this date, and was now mulcted in 6000l. Sir Thomas Holcroft, his receiver, who hath been already spoken of, was sentenced to pay a heavy fine; as was Whalley, who had been receiver for the Crown in Yorkshire, and had rendered himself particularly odious to the ruling party, by intriguing with some of the nobility for the restoration of the late Duke of Somerset to the Protectorate. Sir John Thynne's offence is nowhere mentioned; but as it appears here that he had a lease of the Savoy, which belongs to the

We hadd forgotten t' advertise yow in o' last l^{es} thatt the F. Ambassador, at his late being w^t us, tolld us thatt the F. Queen, Regent now of Fraunce in th' absence of the King, hadd wrytten unto hym thatt she hadd hadd many complaynts of greatt, and very greatt, quantités of wyne caryed by o' merchaunts owt of Fraunce into Flaunders, in such sort as it was thought good by hir Counsayle to mak an order thatt from hens forth none shuld be suffred to be caryed owt of Fraunce except the merchaunt putt in caution to sell the same in England, wthowt carying any of it to any of th' Emp^{or}'s dominions; and yett, in respect of th' amité, and for the sp^{iall} good affection she beareth to the contynnuance of the same, she forbear-eth to confirme this order untill she hadd caused thus much to be fyrst opened here. We awnswared, for the tyme, thatt we hadd good cause to give most harty thanks to hir Grace, for that it pleased her to stay this order, and to will the same to be signified hithar; and, for o' p^{ts}, we hadd att no tyme suffred any wyne, being ons wthin the realme, to be brought owt agayne, and hadd and wold give the lyk ordre agayn; and we cowld hardly beleve thatt any such quantité was caryed by o' merchaunts, mary by Scottes it might be, who dydd of that trade moch more than wee: And toching the principall matter, we wold consider it, and after mak hym a more full awnswar, w^{ch}, as we mynd, shall be to this effect; thatt there have of lat tymes been often warres betwen them and th' Emp^{or}, and yett in none of those warres have o' merchaunts byn impeached of ther fre traffique; and, therefore, seing th' amité now so many w^{ayes} confirmed, we trusted they shuld be suffred to contynue theyr accustomed libertie, in such and lyk man^r as they had byn accustomed in the tyme of other warres, w^{owt} being otherwise bownden then hath byn used in tymes past; and yett o' meaning is nott thatt they

Duchy, he was probably suspected of having obtained it by a fraudulent bargain with Lord Paget. He was lineal ancestor to the Marquis of Bath; built the fine house at Longleat; and served in parliament for Wiltshire in the reign of Elizabeth.

shall be suffered to use any such excessive carying of wyne as may offend them; and for that purpose we will give strait charge to them, in such sort as we trust they shall not have the lyk cause of complaynt hereafter.

Mons^r d Curryars* is gon^e, and in his company M^r Chamblayn. Yesternight the King's Ma^{te} was advⁱsed from the F. Ambassador thatt the town of Danvilliers is now in the F. King's possession, wthowt any losse of men, or assault; for th' Imperialls, seing the town so beaten that of all parts it was easy to be assawted, abandoned the same, and the F. entred quietly, and fownd therein a very greatt quantité of victualls, greatt peces of artillarey, and other munitions: They have also prisoned hym thatt had the chief charge of the town. These nues, w^{ch} th' Ambassadors sent of by the F. Kyng's own hand, be also come hithar from Antwarpe, although in some part aultered, for ther it was sayd the town was gotten by assault as befor, but, in th' end moche amaseth th' Imperialls of the Lowe Cowntrés, as appereth by l^{es} from Tho. Gresham.

This day hath byn before us in the Starre Chamb^r Beaumont; † and, albeit att the beginning he began somewhat to vary from his formar confession & submission in a poynt or twoo, yett afterwards he confessed the hole and ev^y part of the byll layd against hym, w^{ch} conteyneth so many fowle matters as we think have seldome appered in any one man: He is bownd in xxx m^{li}, to pay such fynes, and

* The French Ambassador beforementioned. He is called by Edward VI. in his Journal, "de Couriers;" and was sent hither to settle certain matters relative to trade, and to require protection for such French ships as might chance to enter our havens during their war with the Emperor.

† John Beaumont, late Master of the Rolls. He had been imprisoned on the 9th of February preceding, for forging a deed of certain estates from the late Duke of Suffolk to Lady Powel, and was now accused of having defrauded the Crown to the amount of 20,000l. in affairs of wardship. The King's Journal, which mentions his submission, fixes the date of this letter, which was probably written to the Duke of Northumberland, then with the army in the North.

to stand to such order, as shall be appoynted, and is agayn returned to the Flete. Thus, having no further matier worthy advtise-ment, we pray God send yo^r Lordship good successe in yo^r jorney. From Westm', the of June.

N^o XVIII.

Indorsed, " Fro^m the Kinge's Ma^{tie} to the L. Dep. of Ireland, by Woodd, xxvi^o Novembr, 1551."*

Right trusty and welbelovid,

CECIL
Papers.

WE greete you well. Although we have in o^r coⁿen l^{re} to you and o^r Counsaile there, answered suche things as were req^{re}d for th^e affayres of o^r realme, yet hath yo^r singlar good s^ervice so com^ended you to o^r favor, that we thought it mete by this o^r p^{ri}vate l^{re} to give you a testimony of the same towards you; and if you shall p^{re}cede and apply yo^rself to continu^e yo^r industry, wisdom^e, and peynefulnes, we shall not fayle but so consyder you as the same shall be a demonstra^{ti}on of our goode mynde towards you. Understanding, furder, that yo^r substance of richesse and maner of interteynem^ent is lesse, and yet yo^r charges myche moore, than any other that hathe s^erved us as Deput^es ther, we be pleased to give you in rewarde, to yo^r relief, the s^ume of oon thowsand pounds; and furder will that you shall have in yo^r wag^es, of yo^r howsehold s^ervants, fourty hable horsemen, at xii^d p. diem, and lx fotemen, at vi^d p. diem, the same interteynm^ent to begynne at this next Christmasse; prayeng you in

* Sir James Croft, who succeeded Sir Anthony St. Leger in the Deputyship, May 23 pre-
ceding this date.

sume other numbres, to diminishe the same our charges, as you may cōueniēty: And for th' allowance of the same we have written to o' Under-tresaurer there, for the tyme being, o' l^{re}, to be sufficyent warraunt and discharge for the payment and allowaice therof. And, likewise we be pleased to receve yow in to the s̄rvice of o' P^{vee} Chamb. and meane to accept yow as a gentilmā therof, not dowting but yo' good s̄rvice and worthynes shall answer o' expectations.

And likewise uppon the goode comēdable s̄rvice doon by S^r Thomas Cusack, Knight, o' Chauncelor there, we be pleased that he shall have, during the tyme of his s̄rvice in th' office of Chauncelor there, the augmentaōn of his fee to an other sume of oon hundreth pounds by the yeare moore then he hath, to be payd likewise as his other fee is payd, from X^{temmas} next following; for the whiche p̄pose we have written likewise to o' said Under-tresaurer o' l^{re} for the warrunt. And further for th' augmentaōn of his lyveloode, and so, consequētly, for the cōforte of hym in o' s̄rvice, we be pleased he o' said Chauncelor shall have, as of o' gift, the fee simple of the scite of the Abbeye of Cleonard, w^t the app^tenances, at the rent of cxvi^s iii^d; and certen tythes of the Vicarage of Kylryne, and of the P^{son}-age of Kyllagha, and Clonedaly, and Tyena, at the rent of xv^{li} vi^s viii^d; for the whiche p̄pose we will that yow, by warra^t, cause the same gift to passe und^r o' greate scale there: And we doubt not but yow o' Deputye, and so also our said Chauncelor, will indevor yo' selves the best you maye to allevyat o' charges in sume other p^t, that by thies consyderaōns, and such lyke, we be not overcharged in that realme w^tout evydent comoditē be answered therefore.

Yeven under o' signet, at o' Pallas of Westm. the of November, 1551, and in the vth yeare of o' reign.

N^o XIX.*Lord WHARTON to the Earl of SHREWSBURY.**Right honorable,*

TALBOT
Papers,
Vol. A. f. 85.

PLEASE it your Lordshippe to be advertised, that I wrote a l^{re} unto the Erle of Angwishe, and sent the same to hym by Richie Grame, anenst the entree of the Larde of Fentree, taken prisoner at Solemme Mosse, for whose entresse the said Erle standeth bounden; and albeit that I have sondrie tymes, at request of his takers, called upon hym to entre the saide Larde, yet I cannot have that matre discharged, accordinge to th' Earle's bonde and promysse: And, touchinge the same, he hath writen a l^{re} unto me by the saide Richie, wiche l^{re} I sende unto youre Lordshippe heerin enclosed; and for the credence he referreth to Richie Grame. He shewethe me that the saide Earle delyvered unto hym a byll of the names of certaine noble men and gentlemen wⁱⁿ that realme, all whome arr promised to bee of the Dowgier's partie against the Governour; wiche byll I send also unto yowre Lordshippe herew^t. The Earle desiered Richie Grame to lett me see the bill, as he saithe.

Richie Grame sheweth me, further, that upon Tuesdaie last, the Earle of Angwishe and the Lorde Flemynge had moche secrete conference togethers; where the Lord Flemynge required the Earle of Angwishe to send unto me that the saide Lorde Flemynge wolde serve to the best he coulde for th' advauncement of the King's Majestic's affaiers in that realme, accordinge his former promissé; and, therewith, desiered th' Erle of Angwishe to be meane unto me that his lands and freends might bee forborne by the inhabitaunts of Eskdail, Ewsdail, and Wacopdail, Scotishemen, from doinge of displeash^t, wiche he feareth, and I trust shall have cause, for I entende

to practise that by them he maie be annoied this wintre, as they maie. . Richie Grame shewethe me also that upon Wednesdaie last there was a meetinge betweene th' Erles of Angwishe, Glencarn, and Cassells, and the Shireff of Ayre ; all wiche then agreede to stonde w^t the Dowgier againste the Governoure, as heertofo~~re~~ theye have promised: He saiethe, furthre, that the Governoure intendethe to keepe a p^liam^{en}t in Edenburghe, wyche shall begynne the xiith daie of November ; and, in licke maner, the Dowgier, w^t those noblemen promised unto her, entendethe to keepe a p^liam^{en}t in Sterlinge, viii daies aftre the oodres. The Governoure liethe at Edenboroughe, and George Dowglas at Dalkethe : Therearr mainie arguments of displeasure between them. And thus the Holie Trinitie have youre Lordshippe evermore in his blessed preservacion. At Carlisle, the xvii of Octobre.*

Your Lordshippe's, humblé at comaundement,

THOMAS WHARTON.

N^o XX.

Sir RICHARD MORYSIN *to the* PRIVY COUNCIL.

Please it yo^r good L.

WHEREAS M^r Chamberlayn^r doth at large wryte unto yo^r Honors, both what th' Emp^{or} demandith of thies his Lowe Countreys, and also what tyme the burgesses have to make aunswer to his Matie's demands, I, tyl I be better acquaynted w^t the men and matiers of

CECIL
Papers.

* This letter appears to have been written in 1552, when the Queen Dowager was attempting to force the Regency from the Duke of Chatellherault, which he afterwards voluntarily resigned to her.

this contrye, wol lern̄ what I can, and in the mean̄ season herken how things go that be fardre of, and yet not so far of but those there and these here must cyther quayl on aſtre an other, or be had in conſideraçon at ons. For the meeting of the great Princes this Shrof-tyde at Duke Maurice's* howſe, cald Dresden, th' appoyntment was not kept; bicause, as som̄ men think, Duke Maurice had, of himſelf, framed ſoch matier as now dyd more need to be ſett forward than to be ſitten upon. It is ſaid the Pallsgrave cum̄eth hither, ſent by all th' Electors, Princes, and States of Gërmanie, to th' Emp̄or; and, though he be not yet on his waye, men ſay som̄ one of his Councelors hath al readye ſent his *errand* † to the *Queene*:‡ The Princes, and States, do mean to offer by hym of *men and mony* ſufficient to recover out of the *Frenche K.' bands Metz*, and any thing elſe that p̄teyneth th' Empire; but this there *ſayre offer* is upon ſoch a condiçon, as men think th' Emp̄or wyll moch rather want them then ever conſent to th' other: They wol find plentye of *men and mony*, they ſay, ſo that th' Emp. be content to make *Maximyllian coadjutoúr* of th' Empire w̄ hym: The *Queen* hath tyme to devyſe th' *aunſwer*, w^{ch} knoweth the *errand* ſo long before it is don: Men doubt whether ſhe wol utter ſo *unpleasant* a matier to th' Emp̄or or no, tyl be be *stronger*, and better able to beare it. Som that do heare of thies news, and do take them for trewe, imagin the *practiſe* p̄cedeth from *Duke Maurice*; who muſt, of neceſſitie, ſett up *Maximyllian*, ſeying

* Maurice Duke of Saxony, raiſed to the Electorate by Charles V. who had depoſed his kinsman John Frederick. He had occaſionally ſided with almoſt every party in the preſent troubles, and in the beginning of the year 1551 had concluded a league with Henry II. of France, and the malecontent Princes of the Empire, ſo unexpectedly that Charles had not the leaſt ſuſpicion of it till he ſaw the Saxon troops in motion. He was killed at the battle of Sieverhausen, in the Duchy of Lunenburgh, five months after the date of this letter.

† The words printed in Italics are written in cyphers.

‡ Mary, third ſiſter to Charles V. and widow of Lewis II. King of Hungary and Bohemia. She was Governeſſe of the Netherlands from 1530 till her brother's reſignation of the Empire in 1555, and died in Spain, October 18, 1558, aged 53. A Princeſſe of maſculine ſpirit and underſtanding, to whoſe management the moſt important affairs had been committed for ſeveral years.

the *Prince of Spayne** and he are never like to be friends: There be fewe so fitt to frame soch a matier, fewe that wold be gladder to travayl in it, none that had more need it be brought to passe, then *Duke Maurice*: The Pallsgrave, if he cum^r, nev^r came on message that he had *lesse thanks for*; and, therefore, I can hardlye belive *he can be the bringer of it*. It was a great *corsey to th' Em^por* that for no his intreatye, labor, and travayl, th' Electors and States wold graunt that his son *Philip* shold be made *Coadjutour*; but this is like to be a farre bigger greef unto him; that he must *lyve to* see all *Germany*, by there own accord, freely and unsought for, to offer that to *his nephetwe* w^{ch} by no meanes thei coul^d be browght eyther to give or to sell to *Philip his son*. If the sute ~~be~~ now ment to be made, it is made in soch tyme as *th' Em^por can* as evil say *nay to it* as it must needs be ageynst *his wyll* to graunt it.

I do send yo^r Honors a copy of l^{re} w^{ch} Hubertus, the Pallsgrave's secretarye, sent to me; by it yo^r Lordships may p^{ce}veye there is *more a bru*ing then *he dare* committ to l^{re}. It is sayd that Maximilian doth cum hither, and that th' Emperour meanith to make him his Generall in Almagⁿ. It was supposed that March. Albert† shold have marryed wth the Duches of Lorayn,‡ and so have been in d'Alva's place: The Pallsgrave wold fayn^r it were so, and so wold the

* Afterwards Philip II. of Spain. ----- Maximilian, mentioned immediately before, was eldest son of Ferdinand King of the Romans, brother and successor to Charles: He was at this time King of Bohemia; became Emperor in 1564; and died in 1576.

† Albert, Margrave of Brandenburg, first Duke of Prussia, and Master of the Teutonic order. We have a most unfavourable account of his conduct during these wars, in which he engaged with the spirit of a marauder, and subsisted his army on the pillage of the provinces through which he passed. In April, this year, a confederacy of the most powerful Princes of Germany was formed against him, headed by the Elector of Saxony, as a counterpoise against whose growing power the Emperor had hitherto secretly supported him; but the death of the Elector, in their first engagement, having rendered Albert an useless instrument, he was abandoned by Charles, stripped of his dominions by the confederates, and driven into France, where he died, March 20, 1568, aged 76.

‡ Christina, daughter of Christian II. the deposed King of Denmark, and widow of Francis Duke of Lorrain. Dorothy, her sister, was married to Frederick II. Elector Palatine

Marches, and it was thought *th' Em̃por wold* help it forward: The Palsgrave wold hope then to cum by his parte of Denmark, if Marches Albert had maryed w̃ his wife's systre; for, besides that a slendre title is able to sett soch a one on worke, he shold, by beyng maryed there, and, after, by cumyng by the Duchie of Prussia after his uncle, be made able caselie to troble Denmark. The Marches doth moch desire it, for that the Duke of Holst hath ben, and is, a greate sutor to her, who was so nigh marying Marches Albert's systre that the covenants were drawen, and putt to wryting, who, uppon the sight of the Duches of Lorayn, brake of: The Palsgrave had rather ane dyd marrye w̃ her than the Duke of Holst, for that his brother kepith his wife's father in prison. *The Emperour* might this way troble Denmark by *his* deputie, w^{ch} had nev^r leysor to troble it himself. It may be the Quene hath wild *th' Em̃por*, upon this, to send for Massimilian, and to make him his Generall, and wol devise som̃ waye that the Palsgrave shall *not come* hether till Maximilian *be here before hym*; howbeit, if there be a *practise* in it, Maximilian wol rather *stand* to be *Coadjutor* then hastelie accept to *become* Generall. Men think that thei wol excuse the matier that thei do not make the *sute for the King of Romanes*, bycause he hath so moche to do in *Hungarie* that he hath no tyme to attend unto *Germany*; besides, the *K. of Roma.* bearith more respect to his brother, *th' Em̃por*, then Maximilian doth to his uncle.

The Bishops be so in feare of the Marches, and so out w̃ *th' Emperour* for suffering hym to handle them as he doth, that thei wol easelye consent to any thing that may be there safetie, how moch so ever it *grcte th' Em̃por*. The Palsgrave's land, the most of it, lyeth ready for the Frenche Kyng, if he kepe Metz. The Bishops of Magonse, Tryers, and Colon,* ar to be destroyed, in case there be not some man both *able, for his health and power, and willing,*

* Mentz (*Moguntia*), Triers, and Cologne.

for his good will, to see them defended *from the Frenche K.* Th' Emp̃or, as they saye, shall have great plentye of monye: The clergie gave unto him this last yeare half their revenues, and this yeare he shall have the other half; both the yeares do amount to twelve hondred thowsand crownes. That that he shall have of thies Lowe Contreys doth cum to two millions of gold and a half, as men make the reckenyng. John Carlo saith there cum̃ethe, w̃out fayle, two millions of gold out of Spayne. D'Arras, Mons' di Prato, and many others, have sent the most of there plate to the mynte here; th' Emp̃or allowyng them 36 styvers for eṽy once, where it is com̃on-lye sold for 31: Thei shalbe paid, within a yeare, of soch monye as this contrye doth pay th' Emp̃or, he binding that monye for there repayment. By the last of Marche, horsemen and footmen are ap-
poyted to be in a readines, but our feare is the French men wol be readye by the last daye of this monthe. It is said ther ar above 3000 horses not far from the bordres. Th' Emp̃or wold have left his Spaniards in the Bishop of Leede's* contrye, to defend it ageynst the Frenchemen, but the peasants wold rather abide the feare of Frenchemen to come then to be trobled w̃ Spaniards out of hand; yea it is said th' Emperor hath won there hartes very moch that he was content not to leave them ther.

For matiers in Italie,† th' Emp̃ials do all readye speake against

* Liege.

† A slight account of such of the Imperial affairs in Italy at this period as are here alluded to, may perhaps render the following part of the letter more intelligible.---The Emperor's principal agents in that country were Don Diego de Mendoza, his Ambassador at Rome, and Don Pedro de Toledo, Viceroy of Naples. The former had lately been sent to Siena, at the head of a body of Spanish troops, to protect the establishment of a new constitution formed by the people in opposition to the nobility; but Charles, under whose directions the Sienese had acted in this weighty undertaking, secretly proposed to make himself master of the republic. Mendoza, therefore, began by building a citadel, under the insidious pretence of defending the infant commonwealth; and had nearly compleated it, when the citizens, exasperated by the exactions of the soldiery, and the imprudent haughtiness of their commander, and having probably received some intelligence of the Emperor's design, rose suddenly upon their new inmates, and, with the assistance of some mercenaries sent by the French Ambassador at Rome, drove

the Viceroye of Naples for takyng this enterpryse in hand: Thei say it is done besides th' Emp'or's consent at the begynnyng; for, when the Viceroye did move his Ma^{ty} therof, th' Emp'or's aunswer was, he had spent so moch treasure as tyl more came he cold spend no more; the Viceroye taking it thus, that if he cold find monye, th' Emp'or wold be well pleased that he did sett upon th' enterpryse: And thus, makyng a 4 or 5 hundred thousand crownes, wth mynd to get ageyn that his great enymie Don Diego had lost, he wthout fardre comission, went so aboute it as th' Emp'or wold not afterwards forbidde him it. The Viceroye hath sought the glorie of his family, leaving, in his absence, his one son Governor of Naples, and made Don Garzias, his other son, Generall of th' enterpryse; he lying at Florence, wth the Duke, where he doth but lett tyme go as it cumeth, wthout doying any great thing hitherto. It is thought if the Prince of Salern do cum towards Italie, his cumyng shall be the Viceroye's excuse, and his retire be taken for honorable. The Duke of Florence* doth what he can to seem neutral; lending to th' Imp'ials twelve battrye peeces, and not onelye suffring monye to passe from Ferrare to the Cardinal of Ferrare, in to Siena, but did send a convoye to see it safelye brought unto him. The Bishop of

them out of Siena, and placed the Republic under the guardianship of the King of France. Don Pedro de Toledo, whom we find here endeavouring to recover Siena to his master, had in the mean time rendered himself odious to the Neapolitans by the severity of his government; and the Prince of Salerno, one of their most powerful nobles, who had lately fled to the Court of France, persuaded Henry not only to invade Naples, but also to procure the powerful assistance of a Turkish fleet in the Mediterranean: The Sultan accordingly equipped an hundred and fifty ships, which, having ravaged the coast of Calabria, appeared in the bay of Naples at the appointed time; but the French fleet which was to have joined them being prevented, after waiting three weeks, they returned to Constantinople.

* Cosmo I. He was the only male heir of the Medicean family, had been raised from obscurity to the Dukedom by Charles, and had lately contrived to render himself independent of that Monarch, by lending him money upon usurious mortgages of dominion. He afterwards obtained Siena from Philip II. by a bargain of the same kind; and was created Grand Duke of Tuscany by the Pope in 1569, being the first who bore that title. He died in 1574, aged 55, highly esteemed for his wisdom, learning, and cultivation of the fine arts in a degree not common in that age.

Rome, the Venetians, the Duke of Ferrare, and the Duke of Florence to, wold be glad Siena might be *styll free*; neyther undre th' *Emp̃or*, nor subject to y^e *French King*; for both Florence and Rome do think themselves besieged as long as Siena is in *cyther of these two Prince's hands*. Two dayes sins, one cald il Sig^{or} Junta, M^r of the Postes to y^e Bishop of Rome, is cum̃ to th' *Emp̃or*; the Nuncio and he do seeke audience, but, as yet, can not be hard: This Junta hath a brother w̃ th' Ambass. of Florence, who was w̃ me a litle before suppar this night, and told me his brother is cum̃ to know of th' *Emp̃or* whether it may please him that the Bishop do send two Legates, th' on to his Ma^{tye}, th' other to the King of France, to p̃cure a peace betwēn them. He told me the Cardinall of Riminie is appoynted to cum̃ hither, if th' *Emp̃or* mynde to have any sent hither for this purpose: Men say alreadye if th' *Emp̃or* had won Metz there had cu^r no poste, but the Legatts had beñ here them selves by this tyme. Before that this M^r of the Postes shall have his dispatch here, and can be at home agayñ, the warre wol wax good and warme. Men imagine the best parte of the warre for this som̃er wol be brought into Italie, whiere men reckin it wol last tyll want of monye on both sides parte this fraye.

The Turke, as l^{tes} from Constantinople to Venice do reporte, hath prepared as great a navie as anye he sent out thies yeares past; and giveth confaundment to his Generall that the galeyes shall go where the Prince of Salern shal appoynt yem, and do but what he wol have them do. If the Viceroye gett not to Naples before Salern cum̃ towards it, the Prince is liker to torn that state up sett down then the Viceroye to fynd it in good ordre. At his goyng to Siena he cut off the hed of il Marchese di Castel Vetere, and put il Sig^{or} Cæsare Caraffē in prison, whom it is said he hath sins caused to be hedded. It is thought the Turke, in parson, wol abroad in to the warres this sum̃ar, for that all soch have warnyng to be in a redynes w^{ch} ar not wont to sturre but whan the Turke goth to the feeld

him selfe. The shorte l^{re} concernyng the state of Transylvania came from the Venetian Ambassador wth the King of Romaynes: Men suppose the Turke wol eyther cum thither, or meete the Sophie, who this wyntre did besiege a towne of the Turk's cal'd Argis. The King of Pole sent a messenger to the Turke not long sithens, to signifie unto him that, if it wold so stand wth his pleasur, he ment to sende Ambassadors unto his Highnes, to renue soch conditions of amitie and peace as were betwē him and the King his father: The gentleman that went was brought to kysse the Turk's hand, w^{ch} is a favor showed but to a few: He is returned wth giftes, and the Kyng p^{ro}vydeth a great ambassage to the Turke.

And, while the Frenche Kyng practiseth in all places to abase the howse of Austria, th' Emp^{er}or hath thre of his cheefe councelors *against thre* almost as great as thei; the Duke of Alva, Don Pedro de Toledo, and the Duke of Florence, ar in a *great amitie*; Ferrante Gonzaga,* d'Arras, and Don Diego, ar in a *leage*, utterlie bent to *myslyke*, and to *charge* by hook or by crooke, anything don, or to be don, by *the thre fyrst*. The secret taulk is that *d'Arras is not* in soch *favor* as he hath ben, but whether it be so, or do rise by grudge of soch as fayn wold have it so, I know not: The Quene is thought a good indifferent woman, *scarse* finding in all the *six* whom she may think *th' Emp^{er}or's good servaunt*; but th' Emp^{er}or, bicause d'Alva goth in to Spaigne, and must do things there for him all wayes that he can, doth *countenaunce the Duke*, and wth som^e shewe of *displeasure to d'Arras*. The Viceroye, the Duke of Florence, and d'Alva, saye *d'Arras, for not showing there l^{re}, and Don Diego, for his pride, were the losse of Siena*; and Ferrante the cause of all the *warres and troubles*,

* Ferdinand Gonzaga, of the ducal house of Mantua, Duke of Guastalla, &c. and one of the first military characters in these wars. He acquired great fame in Charles's campaigns in Africa and Hungary, and had lately been employed in a vain attempt to annex Parma to the territory of Milan, where he was Governor. He became at last Viceroy of Sicily, and died at Brussels, Nov. 15, 1557.

at this tyme, by *his* burnyng of howses besides Parma, whan the matier was as good as *taken up*; and thei on the *other syde* say, if eyther the Duke of Florence or the Viceroye had sent men to Don Diego whan he did require them, Siena had ben styll at th' Em-p̃or's devotion: It may be thei shall *lose th' Em̃por* more then *ten Sienas is worthe* if thei continew there *jarre*, as it is like thei wol. Som do not styk to saye Ferrante Gonzaga did sett upon Alva, and so did torñ to S^t Damians, bicause he wold not send the *iiii* thousand Almaignes to help the Viceroye to acheve his interprise of Siena.

The Prince of Sulmona, Generall Capitañ in Italie of all th' Em-p̃or's horsemen, is ded; and Mons^r du Ruelp is here very sick, no lesse cumbred wth thought, as it is said, then trobled wth his sicknes. Mons^r di Prat cold *not beare* that he had don *well at Heding*; gladder that *du Ruelp's son* was at the *losing of it* than that his *father* had won it. Th' Em-p̃or wold give to il Sig^{or} Francisco di Este the charge that Sulmona had, but where good *service* is in hasard, eyther of the fyrst *three's* or of the second *three's evill* reporte ev^r fyndeth wayes to excuse the and frends, to make th' Em̃por to take it *well*. There was a taulk that the Venetians had made the Duke of Ferrare there Generall Capitan, but it is no thing so: It were a dishon^r for the Duke to becum̃ there servant, and no safetie for the Venetians to have there power in so great a Prince's hands; besides, the Duke hath to moch of his own, carefullie to looke to other folk's things. The Duke of Urbine is made, thei saie, Gon-faliniere of the Chirche, and the Bishop's nephew shal mary wth the Duke's doughter, and be made Duke of Camarine. The French King's liberalitie, in giving two monthes pay to those that served in Metz more then the tyme of there beyng there came to, hath moved th' Em-p̃or to give to Marches Hans his horsemen a monthes paye more then he p̃mised them; so that beyng hired for *iiii* monthes, and not serving past *iii* of them, thei shall have wages for fyve

monthes: Men suppose his Matie wol trust more to the Germainys hereafter *then eyther to Italian or Spaniard*, and therefore doth this to get him the name of a good payer; it is tyme, for he may ells chance to neede of men a good many, and fynd but a few. This Courte hath the Venetians in som̃ jelosie, for that the Frenchmen did take up soldiars for Siēna out of there towñ cald Grema. And thus, at this tyme trobling yo^r L. no longre, most humblé I take my leave of yo^r honors. From Bruxels, the xxth * of Febr. 1553.

Yo^r Lordships', most bound so to be,

RICHARD MORYSINE.†

* Morysin's and Chamberlayne's letters are dated according to the new style.

† Sir Richard Morysin, Knight, a minister of great prudence, learning, and integrity. Lloyd and Sir Richard Baker differ about this gentleman's native county, and probably both are wrong: the former says that he was born in Essex, the latter in Oxfordshire: Be this as it may, the visitations of Hertfordshire inform us that he was the son of Thomas Morysin of that county (descended from a Yorkshire family), by a daughter of Thomas Merrey, of Hatfield. He was educated at Eton, and in the University of Cambridge, from whence he went, with the reputation of an excellent Greek and Latin scholar, to the inns of court, where he became a proficient in the common and civil laws. He was sent in the late reign, at an early time of life, Ambassador to the Emperor Charles V. and had acquired by long habit so thorough a knowledge of the various factions which distracted the Empire, that Edward's Ministers found it necessary to continue him in that Court, much against his own inclination. He returned not long before that Prince's death, and was employed in building a superb mansion at Cashiobury, in Hertfordshire, a manor which had been granted to him by Henry VIII. when Mary's violent measures against the Protestants compelled him to quit England, and after residing a short time in Italy, he returned to Strasburgh, and died there, March 17, 1556.

Sir Richard Morysin married Bridget, daughter of John Lord Hussey, and left a son and three daughters: Sir Charles, who settled at Cashiobury; Elizabeth, married, first, to William Norreys, son and heir to Henry Lord Norreys, secondly, to Henry Clinton, Earl of Lincoln; Mary, to Bartholomew Hales, of Chesterfield in Derbyshire; and Jane, to Edward Lord Russel, eldest son of the Earl of Bedford, and afterwards, to Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton. The family of Morysin ended in an heiress, Mary, great grand-daughter of Sir Richard, who married Arthur Lord Capel of Hadham, an ancestor of the present Earl of Essex.

N^o XXI.*Sir* THOMAS CHAMBERLAYNE *to the* PRIVY COUNCIL.

PLEASE yo^r most honorable Lordships to be advertised, howe that syns th' Emp^{or}'s arivall here hathe occurred no matter of moment worthy to be certified, ev^y manne attending to heare wherfor th' estates of these Lowe Contrys were called; and on Twesday last the same were assembled in Courte, wher as th' Emp^{or}, and his suster, the Lady Regent, were p^{nt}. As I do learne, his Ma^{te}, first of all, gave them all hartie thanks for the good towardnes that he hadde alwais founde in them to assiste him in the deffence of them selves and those cōtreys, and so told them that he hadde no les cōfidens that at this tyme they wold be as willeng to geve him aide in ther deffence ageanst soche an enemye as the Frenche King is, who forced him to these warres when his Ma^{te} lest loke for the same; consequently, it is said that his Ma^{te}'s suster made a like demonstration, and, as it were, a declaration howe obedient and willeng subjects she hadd found them in his Ma^{te}'s absence; exhorting them so to cōtinue.

CECIL
Papers.

Then, as it is told me, the President of th' Estate made a certein rehersall of the gret charges th' Emp^{or} hadde bene at in these Lowe Contreys, geveng to understand that soche som^{es} as hadde bene levied were alredy consumed by the warres; reporting the same unto the Treasorier, then p^{nt}, who affirmed the same: and, therwthall, the p^{por}cion for the purpose at this tyme, being put in writeng, was by some of the Secretaris redde unto the Stats ther gathered, w^{ch}, as I canne learne, requiered for aide vi thousand guilderns of Brabant only, ix thousand of Flandres, & iii thousand of Holland, & of th' other cōtreys after like rate; wher upon the Com^{ission}ers

of eche contrey ar dep^ted home, for to make demonstracion to the people, to se howe the same maie be levied, and so to make answe^r. The Stats of Brabant do remayne here, sitteng about the levieng of ther p^te, w^{ch} declarethe that the graunte is made of the demande. The Spiritualltie, as I understand, muste geve the half of their re-venues for this yere, as they did the last; so that ther is gret likly-hode that by this meanes, and by gret lones made his Ma^{te} of late in Andwarpe, he shall want no mony to make the Frenche King a good warre this son^{er} to come, w^{ch} the people do wishe to be better then that that is past hath p^{ve}d.

I am enformed that knowledge is come hed^r of certen cōclussions lately taken by the Princes of th' empire at a diet by them holden; and, amongst all other, it is said that the Counte Palatin is appointed to come unto th' Emp^{or} for Comissarie toching the same cōclussions; and to req^{re} th' Emp^{or}, in the name of the rest, to be cōtented (cōsidering his p^{nt} weaknes, and lacke of power to followe the warres him self) to allowe the King of Boheme for his coadjutor in the empire; and, uppon that cōdic^{on}, they wilbe content to take the warres holly upon them that waie, and seke for to make the Frenche King restore all that he hath wrongefully usurped, sins the begynning of these warres, belonging to the Empire; meanyng that his Ma^{te} should but deffende these Lowe Cōtreys, and kepe the Frenche King occupied this waie, if he think good; and for this purpose it is said that the said Counte Palatine is loked for to be here verie shortly.

A brute goethe that th' Emp^{or} by some intelligence out of Italie is in gret jelowsie of the Venetians, who, as I ame informed, have lately made the Duke of Ferrara ther Generall; w^{of} I doubt not but but M^r Morysine, by his cōferenc^s, is able to certifie yo^r Lordships more then I canne. Th' Emperor demandethe of these Estats pai-mēt of th' one halfe at th' ende of this next monthc, and the rest wⁱⁿ IIII monthes after, for w^{ch} is gret care taken, because ther is so

litle mony stering. Some what likely to p̄te of th' afore writen, here is now a brute sprede that a sonne of the King of the Romans dothe come shortly heth'wards. W^{ch} is the som̄e of our p̄nt occurēts; and, therefore, I wolle leive to be molestious unto yo^r moste honorable Lordships, beseechinge Almighty God longe to contynue the same in helth and honor. From Bruxelles, the xx of February, 1553.

Yo^r Lordships' most bounden at comandmēt,

T. CHAMBLAYNE.*

N^o XXII.

Sir RICHARD MORYSIN to the PRIVY COUNCIL.

Please it yo^r good L.

I ALL thies seaven dayes styll looking whan the Queen wold send for me to declare unto me his Ma^{tie}'s answe^re to my message, it was this day, x of the clock, ere I cold heare any thing from her

CECIL
Papers.

* Sir Thomas Chamberlayne, of Prestbury in Gloucestershire, Knight; who, having served the late King in several foreign negotiations, seems to have been now appointed to succeed Sir Richard Morysin as Ambassador Leger at the Court of Brussels. In 1559-60 he was deputed to Spain by Elizabeth in the same capacity, but was revoked in October, 1561, after which time we have no intelligence of his public life. He descended from a family of considerable antiquity, several respectable branches whereof had been long settled in the counties of Derby, Oxford, and Gloucester, and was the son of William Chamberlayne, by Elizabeth, daughter of ----- Fleming, of Dartmouth. He was thrice married: first, to Anne Vandersell, styled Lady of Sart, in Brabant, who brought him no issue; secondly, to Joan, daughter of ----- Ludington, by whom he had John, afterwards knighted; Edmund, who settled at Mangersbury; and Theophila, married to ----- Hughes, M. D. His third wife was Anne, daughter of William Car-kyke, of London, and widow of William Pierson of that city, by whom he had one son, Thomas, from whom descended the Chamberlaynes of Oddington, in Gloucestershire. Sir Thomas died at his manor-house of Prestbury, Aug. 20, 1580, and was buried in the church of that parish.

Grace; and yet d'Arras meeting wth my Secretarie ~~the dayes~~ ^{the dayes} agoe, saide the Queen wold send for me, eyther that ~~some~~ ^{some} daye, or on the morrow, at the fardest, as he thought. I thought the busines ther's; and therefore did imagin it were best to give them ~~such~~ ^{such} leysor to the doying therof as thei themselves shold think most convenient for it: I knew som lētts, and I did think there might be a good many more then I cold knowe of; emongs many this was one; th' Emperour's Ambassador Resident there sent over his Secretarie on Wednesday last to this Court, with whom p'haps the Queen had to do, and then reporte must be made to th' Emp^r, w^{ch} done, the matiers might p'haps require som longer debatyn^g: P'haps, also, the monk, Abbate di San Giovanni, had appoynted to cum agayn by a certayn daye, if he cold speede that he went for; or else Bassamp was looked for. *I myslyked ther delays, but yet* I thought it better to suffer them to do as thei wold then to prease them more then I shold. I can not lērn whi th' Ambassador sent his Secretarie, lesse I can gesse it of my self.

At my cumyng to the Queen I fownd Mons^r d'Arras wth her Grace; neyther gentleman-usher, to kepe the dore after I was in, nor any gentlewoman in the chambre all the whyle I was there. The Queen told me Mons^r d'Arras had born her in hand I cold hardelye undrestand Frenche, and she knew my French cold not be worse then her Italian was; and, therfor, she had utterd th' Emp^r's aunswer to d'Arras, who shold tell it unto me: I said Mons^r d'Arras had told her Grace very trewly on me, and, albeit I had hard of others that her Grace cold speake Italian very well, yet it shold be as her Matie wold; I cold wishe no better interpreter then was Mons^r d'Arras. Wherupon d'Arras said the Queen had told him that th' Emp^r was sory that he cold not before give me leave to do unto him self myn^r errand from the King, his good brother; more sory that he was not in plight to caull me where his Matie himself might tell me his own aunswer: It was a great comforte to him to p^rceyve in the King's

young years such a consideration of the publicke weal of Christendom, such a love, and earnestnes to help to settle things that were now lost and far out of ordre; and as he cold not but very earnestlie rejoyce at this, so he did give the King his most hartie thanks that there was in him such a desire to bread quietnes to his old yeares; *howbeit*, things standing as they do (the *Frenche King being he that began the braull*,* and, for any thing his Ma^{tie} can heare as yet, *making no socke offers* as may shewe any desire of *peace*) other aunswer than he had made Mr Dudley he cold in no wise make. His Ma^{tie} had witnesses inowgh that, for the love he bearith to Christian tranquillitie, he hath many tymes sufferd things unfitt to be suffrd of a Prince of his estate and greatnes; and, notwithstanding he hath receyved intollerable injuries at his enimie's hands, yet whan there shalbe such offers of peace made unto him as of reason the Frenche King owght to make, and such as he wth his honor may accept, the King, his good brother, shall well undrestand that he willeth and wisheth the rest and weall of Christendom. He cold heare of nothing said to our that went into Fraunce to practise this matier; and he, tyll he hard from thens, must say no more then he hath said to Mr Dudley and me a long while sins; and yet, having now hard by the Queen, from me, that the King, his good brother, foloweth this his zeale wth great earnestnes to restore quietnes to Christendom, his Ma^{tie} can not but *exborte him to followe the practise*, and p^rmise him that, upon honorable offres, p^rceding from whence thei shold, he wol wth a good will do that that reason shall will him. Last of all, where as he had p^rceyved by me that the King's Ma^{tie} began to wax wearye of geldings, and toke pleasur in great horses, and therfor had sent one of his Equire wth purpose to bye twentye

* By acceding to the league lately formed between Maurice of Saxony and other Princes of the Empire, under the pretence of obtaining the liberation of Philip, the captive Landgrave of Hesse, whom Charles had decoyed into his power by artifices which cast a blemish on his reign.

horses at Naples, or in other his Ma^{tie}'s dominions in Italie; his Ma^{tie} is content that he of the Equire shall vue his racers there, and chose out x of the fayrest of them all; thies x his Ma^{tie} wol give unto the King, his good brother, wth a licence for them and th' other x w^{ch} he that goth shall bye: The passport was made, and did but tarry tyll his Ma^{tie} cold convenientlye signe it. I told her Grace I, in my taulk, wold break th' ordre; aunsvering that that was last said first. The King's Ma^{tie} ment to bye horses; howbeit where by title of frendship any greate thing may be hoped for, I did not doubt but his Ma^{tie} wold esteem the guifte both according to the greatnes of the giver's good will, and according to the desire that these his yong yeres do breed in him: As for the other matier, his Ma^{tie} might be well assured y^e King wold do his best to have honor of this enterprise which he hath taken in hand, if good will, if travayll, if any thing else, be able to make him atchive it. Wth this, d'Arras said, where the King's Ma^{tie} ment to change his Ambassador, th' Emp^{or}'s Ma^{tie} saith that that herein shall best content his good brother shall also best content him; and here he said many good words of me, assuring me that th' Emp^{or} wold be sory for my goyng hens, but that he doth trust his good brother's choice, and thinketh it my contenta^{cion}, after my long absence, to retorn home to the service of my M^r there: I said, merélie, it was now tyme for me to get me home; for, as my wife was wearye of the carriage of her Douch dowghter, so I was to be born wth all if I began to wax wearye of the carrying of them both; and yet, said I, if I do not see my M^r's worke a litle more forward ere I go hens, as well as I love him that shall succede me, I shall envie him the glorie of bringing things to passe which he can no more mean^e to do than I have wished myself able to do them; and there agayn I besought her Ma^{tie} if eyther th' Emp^{or} or her Grace shold see occasion for me to send my M^r word what he might do, or *how he might* steppe to som^e newe labor, that it might please her Grace to think no pleasur so gratefull unto me as herein

to take anye payn. And here, tornyng to the Queen, I saide I had hard that there was a Monke her with great offers of restitucon, w^t intreatie for marriages: The Queen lawght, and said it was as trewe as that she is now at Rome: d'Arras also said, "I told you all was "but fables": "The Monk," saith the Queen, "as my sistre the "Frenche Queen had worde a 7 dayes sins, is sick in France, and is "not lyke to live." This is the hole aunswere, and beyonde thies limitts thei saye th' Emp^ror may not passe.

The rumors scattred in the town were as I wrote, and are sins browght to thies particularities. The Frenche King wold rendre all Piemonte to the Prince of Piemonte, saving Turwyn, and Pinno-
 rolo; * all Savoia to the Duke, saving Momilliano; † and whan the Prince of Spayn shold have any son by the Frenche King's sistre, the King doth offre to entre in to covenants to yeld up to that son all his right, interest, and title, that France hath to Millan; Metz, out of hand, to th' Empire; Siena to those of Siena; Lorayn to the Duches therof. Thei have also devised th' Emperor's aunswere; that he hath allreadye p^rmisid his son in marriage, but if the Frenche King wol bestow her upon the Prince of Piemonte, th' Emp^ror hath, thei say, p^rmisid to make up the marriage so the Frenche King wol do that out of hand which he promiseth in tyme to come. Thies, and many such like rumors, thei do styll taulk of here, but the Queen saith thei be all vanities; and others, which think as the Queen doth imagin (as I wrote unto yo^r Honors) that thei ar divided by soch as favor the Frenche, onely to make the people loth to paye soche taskes as ar agreed upon, and yet wol hardlye be gathered: Certes it were moch that the French King wold trust Bassamp wth articles; more that he wold take them to a Monke, and make the King's Ma^{tie} privie to none of them: He shold mean *litle honor* to the King's

* Turin, and Pignerol.

† Montmelian, an exceeding strong fortress in the Duchy of Savoy, on the frontiers of Dauphiné.

Ma^{tie} for his travayle, if he wold thies to make offer of so many condicions of peace, and not intreat the King's Ma^{tie} to use som̄ of them for the better conducing of this there peace to som̄ good passe. It is thought to be not w̄out som̄ great purpose that the French King sendith Cardinall Chattillion for his Ambassador to reside at Rome: Men think the Conestable seeth a tyme where in he may do the King his M^r good service, or else he wold not see him sent thither.

Duke Oratio and Pietro Strozzi* are said to be goyng in to Italie, and that thei shall carry a fayer band of men at armes w̄ them, and find a good nombre of Swiches to meete them there; but thei that see what wantith do neyther looke for many Swiches, nor moch warre, this sommer. It is yet wrytten out of Italie that Marches Marignian hath, by th' Emp̄or's com̄aundment, made a p̄clamacon in Italie that what so ever soldiars is unpaid his wages for service at Metz, let him cum to the Marches, and he wol see payde ev̄y penny that is dewe; yea, if there be father, mother, wyffe, brother, or sistre, of any of those soldiars that dyed at Metz unpaide, th' Emp̄or wol pay it to him or her that shall cum for it to the Marches: The crye may serve to rayse up newe soldiars, whan thei heare that ded men ar cald to receyve there debtes. It is supposed the Duke of Florence, now that the Turke is thought not to cum, and that France is said to lack monye, wol utterlie showe him self Imp̄iall: He is p̄suaded that the French King doth mean̄ to torn him out of Florence, if tyme wol serve, and, therefore, he wol do his best to torn him out of Siena while there is an Emp̄or's power to help him

* Peter Strozzi, a noble Florentine, who had for several years been an exile in France. His implacable hatred to the house of Medicis, for a conspiracy against which he had been banished his country, induced Henry to give him the command of the French army in the territories of Florence; more especially as the Florentine general, John James Medecino, Marquis of Marignano (called here "Marches Marignian"), though of very low birth, valued himself upon a fancied relation to that family; which the Grand Duke had thought fit to allow, in order to attach him more effectually to his interests.

to it. The Frenchmen, of late, have abandoned Pienza, and divers other fortes belonging to Siena, which th' Imp'ials have ransackt and destroyed; the people of Siena moch offended w̄ them for it, bicause the Kyng's p̄mise was not onely to save there town̄ from taking, but there territorye from the spoyle: Monticelli & Chiusi the Frenche do styll holde; which if thei do forsake, it is thought thei of Siena wol, as thei be changeable, becum frends ageyn to th' Emp̄or, or, at the least, enymies to France.

Th' Emp̄or is somewhat amended, as *bis poticarie* saith. A two dayes sins *bis physicion*, *Vassalius*,* was w̄ me; unto whom I said, "the *Emperor* wol make the world sett lesse by *physick* then you " *physicions* wold have it; that *th' Emp̄or*, *redy* to spend millions, " can by *all* yo' recipis cum by *no beltb* that is able to tarry with *him* " two monthes together; I ween his sisters wol prove his best phy- " sicions:" His aunswer was, " it is rather *be that* may teach all men " to honor physick, which hath so oft plukt hym from his grave." He told me that his Ma^{ty} taketh Guaiacum, & is far better now than he was a xii dayes sins: Whan my successor is cum we shall have a vew of hym, and so better judge right then we can lern by heresaye whether th' Emp̄or amend or and yet I do not beleve I shall ever see hym weaker then M^r Dudley and I sawe him at Lucemburge. And thus most humblie I take my leave of yo' Honors. From Bruxels, the xxiiiith of Marche, 1553.

Yo' Lordship's, most bounden so to be,

RICHARD MORYSINE.

* Andrew Vesalius, a native of Brussels, and a famous physician, anatomist, and astrologer: He died at Zante, in the following reign, on his return from Jerusalem, where he had been in consequence of the following circumstance. A Spaniard of distinction, who had been for some time his patient, seeming to have expired, Vesalius obtained leave from his family to open the body; which having performed, the heart was observed to move, and other signs of life appeared. The gentleman's friends hereupon prosecuted Vesalius as a murderer; and, to insure their revenge, at the same time accused him of impiety before the inquisition; from which tri-

N^o XXIII.

*Sir RICHARD MORYSIN and Sir THOMAS CHAMBER-
LAYNE to the PRIVY COUNCIL.*

Please it yor good L.

CECIL
Papers.

MARCHES Albert is parted a five or six dayes since from the Palsgrave & the rest of the Princes, bidding no one of them far well. He went his waye ov^r the night, accompanied but w^t XII horses; men supposing that, if he may have his will, the Bishops of Germanie ar like to have worse rest this som^rer then they had in eyther of the two past. He maketh men in great furie, and saith to them thei must tarry a tyme for there wage^s; howbeit he hath appoynted yem places in the Bishop's contries, where thei may live at there own^r discretion, y^t is, licensed to spoyle whom yei find of lesse forse then thei themselves ar: The rest of the Princes continew at Heidelberg, and devise how thei may help things that almost seem past remedie. The Duke of Wirtemberg is agreed w^t *Magister Teutonici Ordinis*, so that the Duke shall have for his charges 66000 dalers; but the King of Rome will not as yet agree w^t Wirtemberg: The sute is now seaven years old; thes Princes wold fain end it. The King wol the crime to be felonie, and so the Dukdom, w^t all the rest, to be forfaite: The Princes wold have the King content w^t his action of *Damni dati*, and so wold bring it to a fine of a convenient som^r of money: The King asketh, for his fine, a countie belonging

bunal Philip II. with some difficulty rescued him, on condition that he should make an expiatory pilgrimage to the Holy Land. He left some professional tracts, which are still to be met with in the libraries of the curious; and his portrait, very well painted on board, by John Calcar, an artist who died several years before him, is preserved in the College of Physicians.

to the Duke, and also 300000 dalers besids; the Duke will neyther parte wth the land, nor graunt him more than 150000 dalers, w^{ch} the Princes seem to allow for a very reasonable offer, considering what the Duke's father payd to th' Emp^{or}, what he himself hath payd, and the damages that his subjects have suffred. Wolradus, for want of monye, stale from his soldiars, and hath given them leave to shift for them selves. The Duke of Brunswick* hath allreadye gathered to gither a xx insignes of footinen, and two thowsand horsemen: He is in som hope to recover his state, all readye three tymes lost: He meanith ons agayn to drive Albertus, the father, and Wolradus, his son, out of ther contryes: He threateneth great revenge to the sea cities. The King of Denmark intendith this somer to place his brother Hans Frederick in the Bishoprick of Bream: The Dean of Colaine, brother to the Duke of Brunswick, is entred upon the Bishoprick, and confirmed by the Bishop of Rome; howbeit it is saide th' Emp^{or} is content that Denmark's brother be Bishop there. The *Duke of Saxy's preacher* wryteth that there be agents from Duke Maurice, not yet cum^d to Duke Frederick but styll looked for, to treat of a concorde and amitie betw^{en} them two: He thinketh there is som^e hope of it, for that th' Emp^{or}, the King of the Romayns, & th' other Princes of Germanie, do moch desire there attonement; and, as the most of men do earnestlie wishe th' agrement, so there be verye fewe that can see upon what grownd yei can hope for it. Duke Maurice hath parted of late with the Duke of Brunswick at Hala, where the Lansgrave was first comitted to prison; to what ende there taulke tended we can not heare, but it is thought Maurice woll be of councell wth as many Germanes as gather up men, eyther to

* Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick and Wolfenbuttel. He had been stripped of his dominions in 1543, by the Princes of the famous Smalcaldic league, which he, being a bigotted Papist, had always firmly opposed; and the Emperor, who took possession of them to hold in sequestration till these disputes should be settled, contrived matters so that Henry was never fully restored. He died in June 1568, after experiencing strange vicissitudes, the effects of his impolitic conduct.

have them on his side, if he neede them, or not to have them ageynst him where thei may do him harm. Maurice maketh monye where he can, by all meanes; and, emongs others, the Bishop and Chaptre of Magdeburg have of late payd unto him a 56000 dalers, part of his expenses while he besieged Magdeburg. Marches Hans* of Brandenburg, who hath to wife the Duke of Brunswick's dowghter, hath far mo' men in a redines then he browght w^t him to serve th' Emp^{or} at Mets. The howse of Brandenburg and Duke Maurice ar at great enimitie: Before that Duke Maurice did practise w^t Fraunce Marches Hans had of the French K. 20000 gilderns yearlie, sins, he hath not had an half penye. Ernestus, dying, hath left unto his brother, Duke John Fred. † besids his yearlie revenue of 20000 gilderns, a great deale of plate and readye monye. The two brothers, Dukes of Mechelburg, are at great discord; th' on utterlie frende to Duke Maurice, th' other as moch ageynst him as may be.

And, whyle all these sturres ar growing great in Germanie, and whyle the French K. is plying both the sides w^t his secret aydes and unseen practises, *th' Emp^{or} kepeth his bed, as unfyt to heare of the mischefes that grow round about him as unable to devise how to remedie them if thei were still told hym. Th' Emp^{or}'s stomak* was this last weeke very moch *swolne, and he* in great *feablenes*: The *Queene*, p^{er}ceyving that *pylles* made of *Soldanella*, ‡ *an herb* that cumeth out of Italie, had done *Mons^r du Ruellp* good, *purging his stomak* of an incredible deale of *water*, and other *rare* and *grosse* matier, willed

* Hans, or John, Margrave of Brandenburg Custrin. He married Catherine, daughter of Henry IV. Duke of Brunswick, &c.

† John Frederick, the late Elector of Saxony. Charles, who had deprived this Prince of his dominions to bestow them on Duke Maurice, had lately released him from a prison, where he had lain five years, and received him into some degree of favour. He died March 4. in the following year, without having been restored to the Electorate, though he outlived his enemy Maurice.

‡ Soldanella, a kind of Bindweed. The old Herbals call it *Brassica marina*, Sea Cawle, or Cale; and Dodoens says, "it groweth in plenty, not only on the Italian shores, but on the salt banks in Zealand, and along the coast of Flanders, and is geven with profite to such as have the dropsie."